ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE 5879 STATE OF MINNESOTA 1 DISTRICT COURT SECOND JUDICIAL DISTRICT 2 COUNTY OF RAMSEY _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ 3 The State of Minnesota, 4 by Hubert H. Humphrey, III, 5 its attorney general, 6 7 and 8 Blue Cross and Blue Shield of Minnesota, 9 10 Plaintiffs, File No. C1-94-8565 11 vs. 12 Philip Morris Incorporated, R.J. 13 Reynolds Tobacco Company, Brown 14 & Williamson Tobacco Corporation, B.A.T. Industries P.L.C., Lorillard 15 16 Tobacco Company, The American 17 Tobacco Company, Liggett Group, Inc., The Council for Tobacco Research-U.S.A., 18 19 Inc., and The Tobacco Institute, Inc., 20 Defendants. 2.1 22 TRANSCRIPT OF PROCEEDINGS 23 VOLUME 31, PAGES 5879 - 6152 24 MARCH 3, 1998 25 STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE 5880 PROCEEDINGS. 1 THE CLERK: All rise. Ramsey County 2 3 District Court is again in session, the Honorable 4 Kenneth J. Fitzpatrick now presiding. (Jury enters the courtroom.) 5 THE CLERK: Please be seated. 6 7 THE COURT: Good morning. (Collective "Good morning.") 8 9 (Witness resumes the stand.) 10 THE COURT: Counsel. MR. CIRESI: Thank you, Your Honor. 11 Good morning, ladies and gentlemen. 12 13 (Collective "Good morning.") 14 GEOFFREY C. BIBLE 15 called as a witness, being previously sworn, was examined and testified as 16 17 follows: 18 ADVERSE EXAMINATION (cont'd) 19 BY MR. CIRESI: 20 Q. Good morning, Mr. Bible. 21 A. Good morning, Mr. Ciresi. 22 Q. Sir, when we recessed yesterday, we were talking 23 about Mr. Lincoln's 1958 memorandum to Mr. Millhiser, 24 who was the vice chairman of the company -- or who 25 became the vice chairman of the company, regarding STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

Mr. Lincoln's recommendation that benzpyrene must go.

A. I recall it. Could I refer to the document

http://legacy.library.ucsf&du/tid/fyn05a00/pdfndustrydocuments.ucsf.edu/docs/sqxd0001

2 Do you remember that?

- 4 again, please?
- 5 Q. Absolutely, sir. Exhibit 10686 in volume one.
- 6 A. (Coughing) Excuse me.
- 7 Yes, I have it.
- 8 Q. And you see down there at the bottom that Mr.
- 9 Lincoln's analysis led to the conclusion that
- 10 benzpyrene must go. Do you see that?
- 11 A. Yes, I see that.
- 12 Q. Now over the course of years, Philip Morris
- 13 identified other carcinogens in its tobacco smoke;
- 14 correct?
- 15 A. I don't know that. What I have been told -- I
- 16 think I said yesterday that it has been identified
- 17 that there are animal carcinogens in cigarette smoke.
- 18 Q. Can you direct your attention to Exhibit 10300.
- 19 It's in the same volume, sir.
- 20 A. Yes, I have it.
- 21 O. Now this is --
- If you turn to the second page, you'll see that
- 23 the title is "PHILIP MORRIS INCORPORATED, TOBACCO AND
- 24 HEALTH-R&D APPROACH, Presentation to R&D Committee by
- 25 Dr. H. Wakeham at meeting held in New York Office on STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 November 15th, 1961." Do you see that?
- 2 A. Yes, I do.
- 3 MR. CIRESI: Okay. Your Honor, we'd offer
- 4 Exhibit 10300.
- 5 MR. BLEAKLEY: No objection.
- 6 THE COURT: Court will receive Exhibit
- 7 10300.
- 8 BY MR. CIRESI:
- 9 Q. Now sir, can you direct your attention to the
- 10 first page. And you see the title there that we just
- 11 read?
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. And if you go to the next page, there's a table
- of contents; correct?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. It has various titles, "Chemistry of Tobacco
- 17 Smoke, The Cancer Controversy, Smoking and
- 18 Cardiovascular Diseases, R&D Program Leading to a
- 19 Medically Acceptable Cigarette, " and then "Summary."
- 20 Do you see that?
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. Can you direct your attention to the next page.
- Now it's reported there, sir, that in 1961 Philip
- 24 Morris had identified 400 compounds of which 50 had
- 25 been identified for the first time by the Philip STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 Morris Research Center.
- 2 A. Yes, that's what it says.
- 3 Q. Do you know if at that time Philip Morris made
- 4 any disclosure of that information to the public?
- 5 A. No, I have no idea, sir.
- 6 Q. Has anybody ever told you that they did?
- 7 A. No, nobody has.
- 8 Q. Have you seen any documents which would indicate

- 9 that they did?
- 10 A. No, I have not, sir.
- 11 Q. Sir, can you direct your attention to the next
- 12 page. And is there listed there composition of
- 13 mainstream smoke in both the gas phase and
- 14 particulate phase?
- 15 A. Yes, I can see that.
- 16 Q. Do you have any understanding of gas -- or
- 17 cigarette smoke, that it is composed of both a gas
- 18 phase and a particulate phase?
- 19 A. Well somewhat, but not in depth. I'm not a
- 20 scientist. But I have a vague understanding of it.
- 21 Q. And you see under the "GAS PHASE" that there are
- 22 various chemical compounds listed?
- 23 A. Yes, I do.
- 24 Q. And do you know if those chemical compounds are
- 25 carcinogenic?

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

5884

- 1 A. Do I know that?
- 2 Q. Yes.
- 3 A. No, I don't.
- 4 Q. Can you direct your attention to the page which
- 5 has the number 430.
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. And here definitions are provided; correct?
- 8 A. Yes, that's right.
- 9 Q. And carcinoma is defined as a malignant growth
- 10 arising from the epithelial tissue; correct?
- 11 A. That's what it says, sir, yes.
- 12 Q. And you're aware that the lung has an epithelial
- 13 lining; correct?
- 14 A. Well I'm not aware of that, but I certainly am
- 15 aware that the lung has tissue.
- 16 Q. And you see where sarcoma is defined as a
- 17 malignant growth arising from connective or muscle
- 18 tissues?
- 19 A. Yes, I can see that.
- 20 Q. And then a carcinogen is defined as a substance,
- 21 when applied to the tissue of a test animal, gives
- 22 rise to tumor formation in tests for carcinogens. It
- 23 is assumed that tumors ultimately lead to cancerous
- 24 growths and that a carcinogen so demonstrated in test
- 25 animals is dangerous to man. Do you see that?

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 A. Yes, I read that.
- 2 Q. Now this would be an animal test; correct?
- 3 A. Yes, that's what it says.
- 4 Q. And it would be an animal test on the tissue of
- 5 the animal; correct?
- 6 A. Yes. It doesn't say exterior or internal
- 7 though.
- 8 Q. But it would be on the tissues, since that's
- 9 what's described in the definition, sir?
- 10 A. Yes, I agree.
- 11 Q. Did Philip Morris in 1963 make any disclosure to
- 12 the public that a carcinogen demonstrated in animal
- 13 tests is dangerous to man?

- 14 A. I have no idea, sir.
- 15 Q. Has anybody ever told you if they did?
- 16 A. No, nobody has.
- 17 Q. Have you seen any documents that would indicate
- 18 that they did?
- 19 A. No, I have not seen any document. I have not
- 20 gone back.
- 21 Q. Now can you direct your attention to page 434 of
- the same document.
- 23 A. Yes.
- 24 Q. And is there listed here a partial list of
- 25 compounds in cigarette smoke identified as

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

5886

- 1 carcinogens?
- 2 A. Yes. That's the title.
- 3 Q. And some of those are arsenic; correct?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. Benzopyrene?
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. Chromium?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. Cobalt?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. Xylene?
- 12 A. Yes, I see that.
- 13 Q. Ethyl alcohol?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. Are you familiar with any of these chemical
- 16 compounds, sir?
- 17 A. I'm not familiar with any of them. I've heard
- 18 the names naturally. I think some of them probably
- 19 arise in the tobacco plant itself, sir.
- 20 Q. Did Philip Morris in 1963, or for that matter at
- 21 any time, disclose to the public that it had
- 22 identified as early as 1963 this list of carcinogens
- in the tobacco smoke of its cigarettes?
- 24 A. Well it might have, but I don't know.
- 25 Q. You've never seen any such document that would STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 reflect that; have you, sir?
- 2 A. No, I have not.
- 3 Q. You've never seen any newspaper advertisement
- 4 about that; correct?
- 5 A. No, I have not, sir.
- 6 Q. Now can you direct your attention to page 442.
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. "REDUCTION OF CARCINOGENS IN SMOKE." Do you see
- 9 the title, sir?
- 10 A. Yes, I do.
- 11 Q. Now did Philip Morris at any point in time
- 12 advise the consuming public that carcinogens are
- 13 found in practically every class of compound in
- 14 smoke?
- 15 A. I don't know.
- 16 Q. Did Philip Morris ever advise the public that
- 17 the fact that carcinogens were found in practically
- 18 every class of compounds in smoke would prohibit the

- 19 complete solution of the problem by eliminating one
- 20 or two classes of compounds?
- 21 A. Could you repeat that question, please?
- 22 Q. Sure.
- 23 Did Philip Morris ever advise the public that
- 24 the fact that carcinogens were found in practically
- 25 every class of compound in smoke would prohibit

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

5888

- 1 complete solution of the problem by eliminating one
- 2 or two classes of compounds?
- 3 A. Not to my knowledge, sir.
- 4 Q. Did Philip Morris ever advise the public that
- 5 the best the public could hope for was for Philip
- 6 Morris to reduce a particularly bad class; for
- 7 example, polynuclear hydrocarbons?
- 8 A. Not to my knowledge, sir.
- 9 Q. Do you know what a polynuclear hydrocarbon is?
- 10 A. No, I don't.
- 11 Q. Do you know if benzene is included in
- 12 polynuclear hydrocarbons?
- 13 A. Is it?
- 14 Q. Do you know if it is?
- 15 A. Do I? No, I don't, sir.
- 16 Q. Did Philip Morris ever advise the public that
- 17 technology did not permit the selective filtration of
- 18 particulate smoke?
- 19 A. I don't know, sir. I know we did quite a lot of
- 20 work on filtration to try to eliminate tar and
- 21 nicotine, or reduce it, but I don't know if we ever
- 22 said anything along those lines.
- 23 Q. Did Philip Morris ever advise the public that
- 24 flavor substances and carcinogenic substances come
- 25 from the same classes in many instances?

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 A. Not to my knowledge, sir.
- Q. And flavorants in large degree are added to
- 3 cigarette tobacco; are they not?
- 4 A. We use flavorants in our cigarettes, yes, that's
- 5 right. They are lodged -- I believe all of our
- 6 ingredients are lodged with the Department of Health
- 7 and Human Services each year.
- 8 Q. Do you know if the flavorants include
- 9 carcinogenic compounds?
- 10 A. No, I don't know, sir.
- 11 Q. Do you know if the paper in cigarettes includes
- 12 carcinogenic compounds?
- 13 A. No, I don't know, sir. I wouldn't have thought
- 14 so, but I don't know.
- 15 Q. And the last point here is that many pyrolysis
- 16 products have multiple precursors in tobacco;
- 17 correct?
- 18 A. That's what it says, yes.
- 19 Q. And the precursor was a precursor for cancer;
- 20 correct, sir?
- 21 A. Well I don't know. It doesn't say that.
- 22 Q. Do you know that -- what pyrolysis is?
- 23 A. Not really.

- 24 Q. You don't.
- 25 A. No.

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

5890

- 1 Q. Never heard of that term?
- 2 A. I've heard the term, yes.
- 3 Q. What have you heard it referring to?
- 4 A. Well I've heard people in our research and
- 5 development department talk about pyrolysis. I don't
- 6 want to guess at it.
- 7 Q. I don't want you to guess, sir.
 - Now can you turn to page 443, and do you see
- 9 here that it says "THE PRODUCTION OF POLYCYCLIC
- 10 HYDROCARBONS FROM TOBACCO VERSUS CIGARETTE PAPER?"
- 11 A. Yes, that's the heading.
- 12 Q. And polycyclic hydrocarbons were one of the most
- 13 highly carcinogenic; correct?
- 14 A. Well I don't recall that. Could you refer me
- 15 back to that, please?
- 16 Q. I will in one minute, sir. Can you go back to
- 17 page 442, just the previous page.
- 18 A. Uh-huh. Yes, I have that.
- 19 Q. You see it there then, polynuclear hydrocarbons?
- 20 Do you see those?
- 21 A. Polynuclear hydrocarbons, yes.
- 22 Q. Okay.
- 23 A. And what was your question?
- 24 Q. And --
- 25 A. Poly --

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 Q. -- you see here that this is the production of
- 2 polycyclic hydrocarbons from tobacco versus cigarette
- 3 paper, and I was asking you whether or not polycyclic
- 4 are not one of the most highly carcinogenic. Or let
- 5 me put it another way. A particularly bad class.
- 6 A. Well I don't know. In fact polycyclic is what
- 7 this says, and polynuclear I think is what this says,
- 8 and I don't know the difference.
- 9 Q. You don't know if they're the same or different.
- 10 A. No, I don't.
- 11 Q. All right. Well if we assume that they're the
- 12 same, they would be one of the particularly bad
- 13 classes; correct?
- 14 A. Well it's not --
- MR. BLEAKLEY: Excuse me. Objection, Your
- 16 Honor, calls for speculation.
- 17 THE COURT: No, I think it's referring to
- 18 the document. You may answer.
- 19 Q. I'm just asking you to assume they're the same,
- 20 and if they are, they would be a particularly bad
- 21 class; correct?
- 22 A. Well I'm a little confused again -- and I'm not
- 23 trying to be difficult, please believe me -- but one
- 24 says polynuclear hydrocarbons, the other says
- 25 polycyclic hydrocarbons. This in the paper here says STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 that polynuclear hydrocarbons appear to be
- 2 carcinogenic. I don't know about polycyclic
- 3 hydrocarbons. That's all I can say.
- 4 Q. I understand. And I'm not trying to be
- 5 difficult either.
- 6 A. All right.
- 7 Q. I just ask you to assume that the two are the
- 8 same. If they --
- 9 A. Well I don't -- I don't know that I can, but the
- 10 terms are different.
- 11 Q. Well I understand that, Mr. Bible, but I have a
- 12 right to ask you to assume that. All right?
- 13 A. I don't know.
- 14 Q. Because there are other people that will testify
- 15 in this case. You understand that. You understand,
- 16 sir?
- 17 A. No, I don't -- I-I don't -- didn't understand
- 18 that you had the right to ask me those things, but if
- 19 you do, I shall accept that.
- 20 Q. All right. If you assume that to be true, then
- 21 that is the particularly bad class; right?
- 22 A. Well I don't know I can form that conclusion.
- 23 Q. Fair enough. You -- you just can't form that
- 24 conclusion; is that right?
- 25 A. That's right.

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

589

- 1 $\,$ Q. Now here we see that polycyclic hydrocarbons are
- 2 found in both cigarette paper and the tobacco;
- 3 correct?
- 4 A. Yes, that's my --
- 5 I think that's what this says.
- 6 Q. You didn't know that until you saw this;
- 7 correct?
- 8 A. No, I didn't know that, no.
- 9 Q. And you see down there the conclusion is that
- 10 tobacco is the main source of polynuclear
- 11 hydrocarbons in cigarette smoke; correct?
- 12 A. Yes, I read that. Uh-huh.
- 13 Q. And if you go on to the next page, sir, you can
- 14 see that polycyclic hydrocarbons come from many
- 15 tobacco constituents; correct?
- 16 A. Yes. That's the heading.
- 17 Q. And you see the conclusion there, "Removal of
- 18 any single precursor will not eliminate polycyclic
- 19 hydrocarbons from smoke." Do you see that?
- 20 A. Yes, I read that conclusion.
- 21 Q. Yes. Do you know if this information was ever
- 22 disclosed by Philip Morris to the public?
- 23 A. No, I don't know, sir.
- 24 Q. Has anybody ever told you whether Philip Morris
- 25 disclosed this type of information to the public? STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 A. No.
- 2 This is back in 1961, is it?
- 3 Q. '63, sir.
- 4 A. '63. No, I don't have any recollection of

- 5 anybody telling me that.
- 6 Q. And if you go to the last page, you see there's
- 7 a summary, sir?
- 8 A. Could you give me the number, please?
- 9 Q. Yes, absolutely. I'm sorry, it was not the
- 10 last. 446.
- 11 A. Thank you, yes.
- 12 Q. Second-to-the-last page.
- 13 A. Yes. Thanks.
- 14 Q. Do you see the summary?
- 15 A. Yes, I do.
- 16 Q. And it says "A medically acceptable" --
- And that's underscored; is that right?
- 18 A. Yes, it is.
- 19 Q. -- "low-carcinogen cigarette may be possible.
- 20 Its development would require time, money, and
- 21 "unfaltering determination." Correct?
- 22 A. Yes, that's what it says.
- 23 Q. Now did Philip Morris ever tell the public that
- 24 it was looking at a medically acceptable
- low-carcinogen cigarette which may be possible to be STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 developed?
- 2 A. I don't know if --
- 3 Are you talking about that time, then, sir,
- 4 or --
- 5 Q. Yes.
- 6 A. At that time? Then I don't know, at that time.
- 7 Q. Do you know if they ever said they were
- 8 attempting to develop a medically acceptable
- 9 low-carcinogen cigarette?
- 10 A. I don't know that they've said exactly that. I
- 11 know over the last year we have developed a product
- 12 that has, I believe, made a lot of progress in
- 13 reducing very significantly many of the elements in
- 14 tobacco smoke that people are concerned about.
- 15 Q. Is that Project TABLE?
- 16 A. No, it's not Project TABLE. This is a -- it's a
- 17 cigarette that in fact would --
- 18 The tobacco is heated as opposed to burned. And
- 19 currently it is in consumer home test. And we've
- 20 spent years trying to develop this product. And at
- 21 last we have a product we can put into consumer home
- 22 test, and we're very hopeful about it.
- 23 Q. And did that start as Project TABLE?
- 24 A. Not to my knowledge, sir.
- 25 Q. Have you ever heard the word "Project TABLE?" STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 A. No, I have not.
- Q. All right. Now this was back in 1963, 1963,
- 3 that Dr. Wakeham said a medically acceptable
- 4 low-carcinogen cigarette may be possible, but its
- 5 development would require time, money and unfaltering
- 6 determination; correct?
- 7 A. Yes, that's what it says.
- 8 Q. Do you know if a decision was made not to
- 9 develop that because it might indict the present

- 10 cigarettes that were on the market?
- 11 A. Oh, I have no idea. What I do know is that we
- 12 certainly spent a lot of effort in reducing tar and
- 13 nicotine and doing our very best to make the best
- 14 product we can. In fact I believe tar and nicotine
- 15 levels in cigarettes over the last 40 or 50 years
- 16 have come down by about half, so we've certainly
- 17 worked hard at it.
- 18 Q. We've heard about that, sir. Are you aware of
- 19 the issue of compensation?
- 20 A. Yes, I am.
- 21 Q. Are you aware of when Philip Morris knew about
- 22 compensation?
- 23 A. No, I am not.
- 24 Q. Have you ever looked -- I -- strike that.
- I take it you've never looked at any documents STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 regarding that either.
- 2 A. No, I have not.
- 3 Q. So you don't know when Philip Morris knew that
- 4 people were compensating with low tar and nicotine
- 5 cigarettes; do you?
- 6 A. No, I don't know. I've asked my scientist about
- 7 the issue of compensation.
- 8 Q. Now back in 1963 -- I'm going to ask the
- 9 question again -- do you know if Philip Morris at
- 10 that time undertook a project to develop a medically
- 11 acceptable low-carcinogen cigarette?
- 12 A. No, I don't know.
- 13 Q. Do you know what a medically acceptable
- 14 low-carcinogen cigarette would be?
- 15 A. Would I know what it would be?
- 16 Q. Yes.
- 17 A. It would be pretty hard for me to describe, sir.
- 18 No, I wouldn't know what it would be.
- 19 Q. How many carcinogens would be in a medically
- 20 acceptable low-carcinogen cigarette?
- 21 A. I don't know.
- 22 Q. Have you ever asked anybody that?
- 23 A. No, I have not.
- 24 Q. Can you direct your attention, sir, to Exhibit
- 25 11604. Now this is a memorandum to Mr. Cullman from STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 Dr. Wakeham; correct?
- 2 A. Yes, it is.
- 3 Q. And this is October 24th, 1963; correct?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. Have you seen this document before?
- 6 A. No, I have not seen this document.
- 7 Q. Now was Mr. Cullman --
- 8 What was his position in the company, Hugh
- 9 Cullman?
- 10 A. I don't know what his position was then.
- 11 Q. Do you know if he was ever president of the
- 12 company?
- 13 A. I don't think he ever was. When I joined the
- 14 company he was president of Philip Morris

- 15 International.
- 16 Q. And did you ever hold the position of Philip
- 17 Morris International president?
- 18 A. Did I?
- 19 Q. Yes.
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. Now this is a technical forecast; correct?
- 22 A. Well I --
- Yes. That's what the subject is, yes, you're
- 24 right.
- 25 Q. And you see up in the upper left-hand corner STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 it's personal and confidential?
- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 Q. And Dr. Wakeham here is reporting to Mr. Cullman
- 4 pursuant to Mr. Cullman's request for a technical
- 5 forecast outlining the areas where the cigarette
- 6 industry might be most subject to criticism; correct?
- 7 A. Well that's the beginning of the letter, yes.
- 8 $\,$ Q. And he wanted to -- suggestions as to how those
- 9 elements in smoke which might be most accused by
- 10 either the medical profession or exploited by our
- 11 competitors; is that right?
- 12 A. Do you mind if I just read it?
- 13 Q. Sure. Go right ahead, sir.
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. And in this memorandum, Dr. Wakeham is providing
- 16 Mr. Cullman with the considered judgment of the
- 17 research and development department; correct?
- 18 A. Well I'll read the --
- MR. BLEAKLEY: Objection. Objection, Your
- 20 Honor, the witness has just seen this document. If
- 21 he's going to ask him to summarize it, at the very
- 22 least the witness should be allowed to read the
- 23 entire document.
- 24 THE COURT: Was this document identified?
- MR. CIRESI: Yes, Your Honor.

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 THE COURT: All right. Do you -- do you --
- Would you like to read the entire document?
- 3 THE WITNESS: Well if I'm going to be asked
- 4 questions about it, Your Honor, I'd like to.
 5 THE COURT: Okay. Well that's why we give
- 6 notice to the witnesses. We'll sit and wait while
- 7 you read the entire document.
- 8 THE WITNESS: Well thank you.
- 9 MR. CIRESI: Might I suggest, Your Honor,
- 10 if I may --
- 11 BY MR. CIRESI:
- 12 Q. Mr. Bible, just to save time, as we go through
- 13 it, if you need to take a look at another part of it,
- 14 please tell me.
- 15 A. All right.
- 16 Q. Because I want you to have an opportunity to
- 17 look at all of it --
- 18 A. Thank you.
- 19 Q. -- if that's what you need to do, but I'm going

- 20 to try to go through it bit by bit so we'll put it in
- 21 context. All right?
- 22 A. Thank you.
- 23 Q. I'm just dealing with the first paragraph there.
- 24 And does Dr. Wakeham say he will present here our
- 25 considered judgment in this matter?

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

5901

- 1 A. Yes.
- Q. Now Dr. Wakeham was the head of research and
- 3 development at Philip Morris; correct?
- 4 A. I believe so, but I don't know at what time he
- 5 was.
- 6 Q. All right. Now Dr. Wakeham here refers to the
- 7 health critics; correct?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. And there are three main lines of attack;
- 10 correct?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. Okay. Now do you believe it appropriate for
- 13 Philip Morris at any point in time to consider public
- 14 health officials to be health critics?
- 15 A. No, I don't. I don't know if that's who he's
- 16 referring to, but --
- 17 That probably is who he is referring to, and I
- 18 don't think that's appropriate. But I don't think he
- 19 meant it in a mean fashion.
- 20 Q. No more than you meant it in a mean fashion in
- 21 your 1994 report when you talked about how you were
- 22 going to defend the company and what you were going
- 23 to do with regard to defending the company; right?
- 24 You didn't mean that in a mean fashion.
- 25 A. Of course I didn't, sir.

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 Q. No. And you know what I'm referring to.
- 2 A. You're referring to my letter to shareholders in
- 3 the annual report.
- 4 Q. Yes.
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. You didn't mean that in a mean fashion; did you?
- 7 A. No, I don't believe I did mean it in a mean
- 8 fashion.
- 9 Q. When you were talking about the FDA, you didn't
- 10 mean that in a mean fashion; did you?
- 11 A. No.
- 12 Q. When you said you were going on the offensive to
- 13 vindicate your rights and to make it clear that the
- 14 current notions of political correctness cannot be
- 15 used to justify unlawful conduct that abridges those
- 16 rights, you didn't mean that in a mean fashion; did
- 17 you?
- 18 A. No, I didn't think I was being mean. I was
- 19 being objective.
- 20 Q. And when you said that in the legal area we are
- 21 committing all the resources necessary to defend the
- 22 company from new forms of litigation, making sure we
- 23 have better firepower than our foes no matter how
- 24 formidable, you didn't mean that in a mean fashion?

- 25 A. No, I certainly meant it in the most objective STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 fashion I could muster, yes.
- Q. Yes. And you meant it on a going-forward basis;
- 3 didn't you? You were looking forward, as you said
- 4 yesterday; weren't you? You weren't talking about
- 5 the past.
- 6 A. Sir, I'm looking forward all the time now, as I
- 7 expressed yesterday.
- 8 Q. And when you made that comment yesterday, Mr.
- 9 Bible -- or in this letter in 1995, February 24th,
- 10 you were looking forward; weren't you?
- 11 A. Yes, I expressed that yesterday, and I still am,
- 12 and I'm working very hard to resolve the issues
- 13 around this industry and company.
- 14 Q. And you said we're going to have better
- 15 firepower than our foes, no matter how formidable;
- 16 correct, sir?
- 17 A. Absolutely.
- 18 Q. And you said in the new class action suits and
- 19 state Medicaid, we believe the law continues to be on
- 20 our side. Although these cases pose difficult
- 21 challenges, we should ultimately prevail in them,
- 22 just as we have been successful in other types of
- 23 cases over the last 40 years. Correct?
- 24 A. Yes.
- Q. And you were talking about going forward; STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

5904

- 1 weren't you, sir?
- A. Yes, I was.
- 3 Q. You were looking forward at that time; weren't
- 4 you, sir?
- 5 A. Yes, I was.
- 6 Q. And --
- 7 A. And I -- and I still am.
- 8 Q. And you said it's important to note here that
- 9 the tobacco company has never lost or paid to settle
- 10 a case; correct?
- 11 A. Well I don't have it in front of me, but that
- 12 sounds familiar.
- 13 Q. And when you said that, you were talking about
- 14 going forward; weren't you?
- 15 A. Well certainly. Couldn't be going backwards,
- 16 sir.
- 17 Q. And you were -- I agree with you. And you were
- 18 going to fight those cases with all the resources
- 19 that you could bring to bear; isn't that right, sir?
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. And in fact, you called a bunch of analysts in
- 22 and you said we shall fight and fight and fight these
- 23 issues; didn't you?
- 24 A. I don't recall calling a bunch of analysts in.
- 25 Q. You remember the time you had a meeting in the STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

```
1   Grand Hyatt ballroom in New York?
2   A. Yes, I do.
3   Q. And you had the Magnificent Seven on a 12-foot
4   screen, do you remember that?
5   A. No, I don't remember that.
6   But let me correct what you described it as.
7   That was an invitation to Philip Morris to attend an
```

- 9 presented their companies to investment analysts.
 10 Q. And you --
- 11 A. So I --
- 12 Q. And you presented yours.
- MR. BLEAKLEY: Objection, Your Honor, the

investment analysts' seminar where many companies

- 14 witness was in the middle of his answer.
- THE COURT: Allow him to finish his answer,
- 16 please.

8

- 17 MR. CIRESI: I'm sorry, didn't --
- 18 A. And we were one of many companies and we
- 19 presented our company to those analysts at that time.
- 20 Q. And when you presented your company, you said
- 21 you were going to fight, fight and fight these
- 22 issues; correct?
- 23 A. Well I don't know if I said that or not, sir,
- 24 but it sounds familiar.
- 25 Q. Yes. And there was a 12-foot screen and you put STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

5906

- 1 up the Magnificent Seven commercial and blasted it
- 2 out over the whole audience; didn't you?
- 3 A. I don't recall that, sir.
- 4 Q. Have no recollection of that, sir?
- 5 A. No, I don't.
- 6 Q. You don't deny that took place; do you?
- 7 A. I -- I don't recall it, sir.
- 8 MR. BLEAKLEY: Objection, Your Honor, the
- 9 witness doesn't recall it. Whether he denies it is
- 10 not relevant.
- 11 THE COURT: No, it's relevant.
- 12 Q. Do you deny it, sir?
- 13 A. No, I neither affirm nor deny it. I don't
- 14 remember.
- 15 Q. Okay. Do you remember there was an article
- 16 about it in the Wall Street Journal?
- 17 A. No. There are many newspaper articles in the
- 18 Wall Street Journal.
- 19 Q. I'll grant you that, sir.
- MR. CIRESI: May I approach, Your Honor?
- 21 (Document handed to the witness.)
- 22 BY MR. CIRESI:
- 23 Q. I just want to refresh your recollection of
- 24 this, sir; I'm not asking to enter it into evidence.
- 25 It's a Wall Street Journal -- copy of the Wall Street STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 Journal article dated March 30th, 1995. Do you see
- 2 that?
- 3 A. Yes, I do.
- 4 Q. And it relates to this meeting that took place
- 5 in October of 1995 -- or excuse me, in February of

- 6 1995?
- 7 A. Well it's dated Monday, October 30, 1995. I
- 8 don't see February.
- 9 Q. Wasn't it at the end of February you had this
- 10 meeting?
- 11 A. Oh, I have no idea.
- 12 Q. Well let me see if I can refresh your
- 13 recollection. Do you recall after the meeting that
- 14 the stock value of the company went up two billion
- 15 dollars and it was called the two-billion-dollar day?
- 16 A. No, I don't remember that either.
- 17 Q. Maybe --
- 18 A. It's certainly possible, but I don't remember
- 19 it.
- 20 Q. Why don't you take a look at the second page,
- 21 and if you look at the left-hand column, sir, third
- 22 paragraph from the bottom, do you see that you're
- 23 quoted there, "We shall fight, fight and fight these
- 24 issues?"
- 25 A. Well yes, I -- I recall that. Yes, I see that. STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 Q. And this was at the Grand Hyatt ballroom?
- 2 A. That's what it says, yes.
- 3 Q. And it said, "I can assure you we will fight
- 4 with all the resources at our command because I am
- 5 convinced we are right?"
- 6 A. Yes, it says that.
- 7 Q. And one of the things you personally think
- 8 you're right about is that smoking doesn't cause any
- 9 disease; is that correct?
- 10 A. No, I have said that I think cigarette smoking
- 11 is a significant risk factor in many diseases.
- 12 Q. Does that mean it causes disease? You just said
- 13 "no" to my answer.
- 14 A. I've said that it is a risk factor and a
- 15 significant risk factor --
- 16 Q. Does that mean --
- 17 A. -- in many diseases.
- 18 Q. -- it causes disease?
- 19 A. I don't know, sir.
- 20 Q. Well was one of the things you personally think
- 21 you're right about is that smoking doesn't cause any
- 22 disease?
- 23 A. I don't know. I've said that publicly.
- 24 Q. So you didn't know if you were right about that
- 25 or not; is that right?

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 A. I'm not sure what you're referring to. Could
- 2 you --
- 3 Q. Whether smoking causes disease.
- 4 A. Are you asking me that question?
- 5 Q. Yes. You don't know if you're right or not; is
- 6 that right?
- 7 A. I don't know if I'm right. It might cause
- 8 disease. I don't know.
- 9 Q. All right. Now at this analysts meeting, do you
- 10 see there where the playing of the Magnificent Seven

- 11 is referenced?
- 12 A. Yes, I do see that.
- 13 Q. Does that refresh your recollection, sir?
- 14 A. Well it doesn't. But I don't deny that's what
- 15 it says, and I -- I expect we did show it.
- 16 Q. And in fact didn't you have some part in the
- 17 planning of that? You wanted to make a big show with
- 18 the analysts; didn't you?
- 19 A. I'm quite involved in those sorts of
- 20 presentations, yes, I am, and I'm very proud of our
- 21 company and I like to put forward the best foot that
- 22 we can, and I make sure that the operating companies
- 23 present themselves as best they can when we make
- 24 presentations to analysts. Yes, you're right.
- 25 Q. You actually put your management team through STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- the paces and graded them; didn't you?
- 2 A. I don't recall that.
- 3 Q. Well, can you look to the paragraph right above
- 4 that. "Executives who didn't pump up the volume got
- 5 a drubbing from the new boss." That's you; isn't it?
- 6 A. Well I was the new boss, but they certainly
- 7 didn't getting a drubbing from the new boss, I can
- 8 promise you that.
- 9 Q. Well in February of 1995, did you assemble your
- 10 top executives in New York for a run-through of their
- 11 presentation of Philip Morris's aggressive new face
- 12 to the Wall Street and the media?
- 13 A. Well I -- I -- I don't remember, but it's highly
- 14 likely I would have because I take a big interest in
- 15 those. And I don't know that I would have been
- 16 defining it as Philip Morris's aggressive new face.
- 17 I --
- 18 Q. Well you know that you'd been defined as the
- 19 aggressive new face back in 1994; weren't you?
- 20 A. I don't know that.
- 21 Q. You never read that?
- 22 A. Well I may have, but I don't remember it if I
- 23 was. I'm often called many things.
- 24 Q. I understand, sir.
- 25 Let me ask you this: Having in mind now that STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 you are that involved and that you get involved with
- 2 your executives, does this refresh your recollection
- 3 that you had them in for a run-through of their
- 4 presentation?
- 5 A. Well I don't remember that, but it's highly
- 6 likely that I did. I'm not denying that I did, sir.
- 7 Q. And it's reported that you graded the executives
- 8 after each one spoke and you let loose some withering
- 9 criticism and graded all of them in front of
- 10 everybody else. Is that what you did?
- 11 A. I would say that's absolutely wrong.
- 12 Q. You didn't do that; is that right?
- 13 A. I would never do that.
- 14 Q. You wouldn't.
- 15 A. No.

```
Q. Did you have your publicist of this
17
    68-billion-dollar company call the Wall Street
    Journal or write to them and say that's flat-out
18
19
    false, I never did that?
```

- A. No, I didn't. I could spend the rest of my
- life, I think, if I wanted to try to correct 21
- 22 everything that was said in the newspapers about me
- 23 and the company.
- 24 Q. And Murray Bring was the company's top legal
- 25 strategist; was he not?

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- Murray Bring would have been the chief general
- 2 counsel of the company.
- Q. And he's quoted here; isn't he? 3
- A. Could you direct me to that, please? 4
- Q. Same paragraph. 5
- 6 A. Uh-huh.
- 7 And it's --Q.
- And he said, "The message was we could do a hell 8
- of a lot better." Correct? 9
- 10 A. That's what it says.
- 11 Q. And is that the message you gave all those
- 12 executives after you graded them?
- 13 A. Well I might well have said you could do better.
- I could believe I would say that. 14
- Q. You can't believe, though, that you would have 15
- said we can do a hell of a lot better; is that right?
- A. Well I'm -- I may have. I doubt it though, I --17
- 18 just as I doubt I would have let loose withering
- 19 criticism. That's not my style.
- 20 Q. But you don't deny that the words in the 1994
- annual report about going on the offensive and 21
- 22 defending your company are your words; do you, sir?
- 23 Α. Well could you direct me to that again, please,
- 24 sir?
- 25 Q. Absolutely. Exhibit 17624.

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- MR. BLEAKLEY: May we have a page number, 1
- 2 please?
- 3 A. Yes, I have it. That's the 19 -- hmm.
- THE COURT: Counsel, can you give him the 4
- 5 page number, please.
- MR. CIRESI: 1994 annual report. 6
- 7 THE WITNESS: Yes, right.
- MR. CIRESI: And it's the -- I don't have 8
- 9 actual pages --
- 10 Well it's page four, lower left-hand corner.
- 11 It's the one we've been looking at, sir, your --
- your letter to the shareholders.
- 13 Oh, right. Thank you. Got it.
- 14 So could you direct me to the --
- 15 Q. Certainly. "Defending our Company."
- 16 A. Uh-huh.
- 17 Right at the bottom where "We are going on the Q.
- 18 offensive to vindicate our rights." Do you see that?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. Okay. And this is the letter that you wrote to

- 21 the shareholders on February 24th, 1995.
- 22 A. That's correct, yes.
- 23 Q. There's no dispute about that; is there, sir?
- 24 A. No, I'm not disputing that. I just wanted to
- 25 see that's indeed what it said.

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

5914

- 1 Q. And did you write the letter or was it written
- 2 for you?
- 3 A. It would have been a combination of people who
- 4 help draft these letters and myself.
- 5 Q. Does that mean that somebody wrote it for you
- 6 and then you edited it?
- 7 A. No, it would have been both. We would have
- 8 participated together, probably.
- 9 Q. And these are your words and you adopt them as
- 10 such; don't you?
- 11 A. These are my words I would have thought, yes.
- 12 Q. And they were intended to be the words on behalf
- 13 of the corporation; correct, sir?
- 14 A. Yes, that is right, to -- to the stockholders.
- 15 Q. And in this letter, this is the one where you
- 16 said that our one all-consuming ambition was to
- 17 create wealth for the owners; correct?
- 18 A. Well I --
- 19 Could you point me to that, please, sir?
- 20 Q. Certainly.
- 21 A. I don't doubt saying that.
- 22 Q. Page two. Just go back two pages. "Growing our
- 23 Business." Right at the very top.
- 24 A. Uh-huh.
- 25 Q. "Our one all-consuming ambition" -- STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 A. Right. Yes, I remember that yesterday.
- 2 Q. Okay. Now --
- 3 And this is in 1995 when you were saying that;
- 4 isn't that right?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. Okay. Right after you took over, about six --
- 7 six or seven months after.
- 8 A. Well six months after I took over as CEO and a
- 9 month after I became chairman, yes.
- 10 Q. And so now if we can't just go back 34
- 11 years -- or excuse me, 32 years, back to document
- 12 11604 --
- 13 And Mr. Bible, before you do that, let -- let me
- 14 ask you this: You understand that the purpose of
- 15 this lawsuit is to look at Philip Morris's conduct
- 16 over a long period of time. Do you understand that?
- 17 MR. BLEAKLEY: Objection, Your Honor,
- 18 that's an inappropriate -- improper question. The
- purpose of this lawsuit is not a proper question to ask this witness.
- 21 THE COURT: Sustained.
- 22 Q. Do you know if in this lawsuit we're looking at
- 23 Philip Morris's conduct over a long period of time?
- 24 A. Well I got that impression from yesterday's
- 25 interrogation.

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

5916

- 1 Q. And in order to look at its conduct over that
- 2 period of time, we must look at what they knew, when
- 3 they knew it, and what they did with that
- 4 information. You would agree with that?
- 5 A. Well --
- 6 MR. BLEAKLEY: Objection, Your Honor,
- 7 whether they must or not is also a legal question and

THE COURT: No, I think you can answer

- 8 not within the competence of this witness.
- 10 that.

9

- 11 A. Well I would describe that as being your
- 12 prerogative, if that's how you feel it should be
- 13 done, certainly.
- 14 Q. Well you would feel that if someone was going to
- 15 look at someone's conduct over a period of time, they
- 16 would look at what they knew, when they knew it, and
- 17 what they did with the information.
- 18 A. Well that doesn't seem unreasonable to me, no.
- 19 Q. Okay. Seems like a reasonable way to approach
- 20 it; doesn't it?
- 21 A. Well it's one way to approach it, yes. Not
- 22 unreasonable, as I said.
- 23 Q. Now let's look back 32 years, before your words
- 24 in the annual report and what you said at that
- 25 analysts' meeting, to see what was being said by STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

5917

- 1 Philip Morris then. All right?
- 2 A. Uh-huh.
- 3 Q. Can you take a look, then, back to Exhibit
- 11604, the memo from Dr. Wakeham to Mr. Hugh Cullman.
- Now in 1994 and 1995, one of the objects of your
- 6 attack or offensive was the FDA; correct?
- 7 A. In nineteen ninety --
- 8 Q. Five.
- 9 A. -- five? When I say -- you say "attack," I
- 10 would define it differently. We were defending
- 11 ourselves against a number of matters at that time.
- 12 The FDA had proposed regulation. I think there had
- 13 been a lot of television coverage where we'd been
- 14 maligned by a television article. I believe there
- 15 were congressional hearings at the time. So there
- 16 was -- and there were mounting legal actions against
- 17 the company. So there were many things that were
- 18 developing around the company. That's why I was
- 19 consumed by all this activity and wanted to find some
- 20 solution going forward. So my sense, if I were asked
- 21 to define it, would be how can I defend the company
- 22 as best as I can and find a solution to these growing
- 23 issues.
- 24 Q. Sir, my question was pretty simple: One of the
- 25 objects of your offensive was the FDA; correct? STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

5918

1 A. Which offensive, sir?

- 2 Q. The offensive to defend your company.
- 3 A. Well I would say it was the defense of my
- 4 company, and I wouldn't describe it as an offensive,
- 5 sir.
- 6 Q. I thought you said, "We are going on the
- 7 offensive to vindicate our rights." Those are your
- 8 words, not mine.
- 9 A. Well if they were my words, the idea there was
- 10 that we were going to go on the offensive to defend
- 11 the company, sir.
- 12 Q. All right. Well I'll do it that way.
- One of the objects of your offensive to defend
- 14 the company was the FDA; correct?
- 15 A. Yes, that's correct. We did not believe the FDA
- 16 had jurisdiction over the tobacco industry. That's
- 17 Congress's right.
- 18 Q. And you felt that because you didn't want them
- 19 to regulate nicotine.
- 20 A. No, I don't think that would be a fair
- 21 characterization of it.
- 22 Q. Well we'll get to that a little bit later and
- 23 take a look at those documents.
- Directing your attention to Exhibit 11604, here
- Dr. Wakeham's talking about the health critics who STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 may follow three main lines of attack; right?
- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 Q. "Chemical carcinogenesis of the lungs by smoke
- 4 constituents; correct?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. Now we know that Philip Morris as of this date
- 7 had already identified smoke constituents that were
- 8 carcinogenic; correct?
- 9 A. Well yes, that's -- I think so.
- 10 Q. And the second attack was "Irritation from smoke
- 11 components leading to chronic bronchitis and
- 12 emphysema; correct?
- 13 A. Yes, that's what it says.
- 14 Q. And then the third was "Cardiovascular effects
- due mainly to nicotine in the smoke." Correct?
- 16 A. Yes, that's what it says.
- 17 Q. Now I understand you have not had the
- 18 opportunity to read this entire document yet, but if
- 19 you take a look at it -- and please take time to look
- 20 at it -- would you agree with me that in the next
- 21 $\,\,$ part of the memorandum under number one, Dr. Wakeham $\,$
- 22 reports about the fact that rather than there being a
- 23 super carcinogenic substance, the experts were now
- 24 looking to the cocarcinogen issue in which there were
- 25 several types of minor carcinogenic compounds in STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

5920

- smoke that reinforce one another?
- 2 A. Well I didn't get that, but if I'm --
 - I think you jumped around a bit.
- 4 Q. Well just please -- please read the next two
- 5 paragraphs -- and they're right up there; anybody can
- 6 read them -- and see if that isn't a fair summary of

- 7 what he reports there.
- 8 MR. BLEAKLEY: Objection to Mr. Ciresi's
- 9 commentary on the document, Your Honor.
- 10 THE COURT: Just ask a question, please.
- 11 Q. Please take a look at those two paragraphs and
- 12 see if that isn't a fair summary of those two
- 13 paragraphs.
- 14 A. Well if I read it, I shall then ask you if you
- 15 could give your summary again, please.
- 16 Q. I will.
- 17 A. Thank you.
- I find it very difficult to summarize. I'd like
- 19 to hear yours.
- 20 Q. My summary was that rather than there being one
- 21 super carcinogen, people were now looking to
- 22 cocarcinogens which, combined together, were
- 23 sufficient to account for cancer.
- 24 A. Well I think what it says is, as I read this,
- 25 although no one compound is present in sufficient STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 quantities to account for the effect, the combined
- 2 activity of all is enough to do the trick, and I
- don't see reference to a super carcinogen.
- 4 Q. All right. Well that's what I meant by one
- 5 carcinogen itself. And in fact, Dr. Wakeham at -- in
- 6 this document, the next page, reports that the --
- 7 what he refers to as the medical attack on cigarettes
- 8 will be based on the cocarcinogen idea, and that with
- 9 hundreds of carbon -- hundreds of compounds in smoke,
- 10 this hypothesis will be hard to contest. Do you see
- 11 that?
- 12 A. Yes, that's what it says.
- 13 Q. And by the notion that the hundreds of compounds
- 14 in smoke that may be carcinogenic, that's consistent
- 15 with the previous documents we saw of Philip Morris
- 16 which identified many carcinogens in smoke; correct?
- 17 A. Could you repeat the question? You mentioned
- 18 hundreds of --
- 19 Q. It's talking about hundreds of compounds.
- 20 That's consistent with the previous documents of
- 21 Philip Morris that we just reviewed this morning --
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 Q. -- that showed carcinogens in smoke; right?
- 24 A. Yes, that's right.
- Q. And Philip Morris had knowledge of that for a STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 number of years prior to 1963; correct?
- 2 A. That there were carcinogens in smoke?
- B Q. Yes. And many carcinogens and hundreds of
- 4 compounds; correct?
- 5 A. Prior -- prior to when, sir?
- 6 Q. Prior to October 24th, 1963.
- 7 A. Well I don't know. What was the date of the
- 8 letter we looked at earlier?
- 9 Q. Well we saw one in 1961, for example. That's
- 10 two years before; correct?
- 11 A. The one you just referred to, I'm sorry.

- 12 Q. 1961, sir.
- 13 A. Thank you.
- 14 Q. Two years before; correct?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. Is that --
- 17 A. Two years before, yes.
- 18 Q. All right. Now Dr. Wakeham then goes on to talk
- 19 about the polynuclear hydrocarbons. Do you recall
- 20 seeing those in that previous memo?
- 21 A. Yes, I do.
- 22 Q. And he talks about nitrosamines. Do you see
- 23 that?
- 24 A. Yes.
- 25 Q. And you know nitrosamines are highly STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 carcinogenic; don't you?
- 2 A. I don't know if they're highly carcinogenic.
- 3 I've heard that they are carcinogenic. I believe
- 4 there is some debate over it, but I believe they're
- 5 carcinogenic from what I hear in many --
- 6 Q. And Dr. Wakeham reports here that the
- 7 lower nitrosamines are highly carcinogenic in the
- 8 bioassay tests; correct?
- 9 A. I can't find that.
- 10 Q. Right under "Nitrosamines," the very last
- 11 sentence.
- 12 A. The very last sentence says, "It is apparent
- 13 that interest in nitrosamines is increasing." Is
- 14 that the one you're referring to?
- 15 Q. I'm starting the first paragraph. Do you see it
- 16 there, sir?
- 17 A. "The lower nitrosamines are highly carcinogenic
- 18 in the bioassay tests," is that what you cite?
- 19 Q. Yes.
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. And Dr. Wakeham reports that these substances
- 22 have been under investigation since early in the
- 23 year, and that indications of their presence,
- 24 particularly the higher members, have been found;
- 25 correct?

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- A. We have found indications, yes, it says that.
- Q. And he says the lower members have not been
- 3 found, but the elements for their formation are
- 4 present in smoke; correct?
- 5 A. That's what it says, yes.
- 6 Q. Then he goes on to talk about carbamates or
- 7 urethanes, which are highly carcinogenic,
- B particularly to lung tissue; correct?
- 9 A. That's what it says, yes.
- 10 Q. And do you know if that was one of the compounds
- 11 that we saw in the earlier memo in 1961?
- 12 A. Do I remember? I don't remember that, no.
- 13 Q. And he talks about terpenes; correct?
- 14 A. Talks about which, sir?
- 15 Q. Yes. Terpenes, t-e-r-p-e-n-e-s. Do you see
- 16 that?

- 17 A. Oh, yes. The next paragraph.
- 18 Q. Yes.
- 19 A. Thank you.
- 20 Q. And he references there that some members of
- 21 that family are present in smoke; correct?
- 22 A. Yes, he does.
- 23 Q. And if you go on to the next page, sir, he deals
- 24 with bronchitis and emphysema; correct?
- 25 A. (Coughing) Excuse me.

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

5925

- 1 Yes.
- 2 Q. And he talks about the fact that these are
- 3 serious diseases involving millions of people;
- 4 correct?
- 5 A. Yes. That is said, yes.
- 6 Q. And that emphysema is often fatal either
- 7 directly or through other respiratory complications;
- 8 correct, sir?
- 9 A. It says that, yes.
- 10 Q. And he stated that a number of experts have
- 11 predicted that the cigarette industry ultimately may
- 12 be in greater trouble in this area than the lung
- 13 cancer field; correct?
- 14 A. That -- that's what it says, yes.
- 15 Q. And do you know how many cases of chronic
- 16 obstructive pulmonary disease, including bronchitis
- 17 and emphysema, have been reported extensively in the
- 18 medical literature to be caused by cigarette smoking?
- 19 A. No, I don't.
- 20 Q. And he talks also about other types of compounds
- 21 that are in the cigarette that could cause irritation
- 22 which would lead to bronchitis and emphysema; doesn't
- 23 he?
- 24 A. Where does it say that, please?
- Q. "As you know, we have investigated this subject STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 in some depth and have made good progress in
- 2 developing improved products along this line.
- 3 Irritating effects are probably due to a variety of
- 4 substances including ammonia, volatile acids,
- 5 aldehydes, ketones, amines and phenols." Do you see 6 that?
- 7 A. Yes, I do.
- 8 Q. And all of those are present in cigarette smoke;
- 9 aren't they, sir?
- 10 A. Well I don't know, sir.
- 11 Q. All right. Do you know if Philip Morris
- 12 ammoniates its cigarettes?
- 13 A. I know that Philip Morris uses ammonia compounds
- 14 in cigarettes, yes.
- 15 Q. You've testified about that in front of
- 16 Congress; haven't you, sir?
- 17 A. I did, yes.
- 18 Q. And it also talks here about cardiovascular
- 19 effects; doesn't it?
- 20 A. Yes, it does.
- 21 Q. And it talks about nicotine in that regard;

A. Yes, it does. 24 25

23

- Q. And it says, "If forced to, we could produce a
- fairly tasty low nicotine product." Correct?

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE 5927

- A. It says that, yes. 1
- 2. Q. This was in 1963; correct, sir?
- 3 Α. Yes.

doesn't it?

- Now in 1963 Philip Morris didn't feel compelled 4 Q.
- to produce a fairly tasty low nicotine product; did 5
- 6 it?
- 7 Α. Well I don't know.
- 8 Ο. Okay. It didn't produce one at that time; did
- 9 it?
- 10 A. Well I don't know.
- 11 O. Now Philip Morris also had knowledge of whether
- 12 or not smoking caused pregnant women to have smaller
- 13 children; correct?
- 14 A. Could you repeat the question, please?
- MR. CIRESI: Yes. Would you read the 15
- 16 question back, please.
- 17 (Record read by the court reporter.)
- 18 A. I have no knowledge of that, sir.
- 19 Q. Can you direct your attention to Exhibit 10270.
- Yes, I have it. 20 Α.
- This is a memorandum to Dr. Wakeham from Dr. 2.1
- Fagan dated January 3rd, 1969?
- 23 A. Yes.
- 24 MR. CIRESI: We'd offer it, Your Honor.
- 25 MR. BLEAKLEY: No objection.

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- THE COURT: Court will receive 10270. 1
- BY MR. CIRESI: 2.
- Q. This is called "Smoking in Pregnancy: A 3
- Prospective Study Done in Britain; " correct?
- 5 A. Yes.
- This was reported in the British Journal; Q. 6
- 7 correct?
- 8 A. It appears to be, yes.
- 9 Now you'll see that in the first two paragraphs, Q.
- 10 sir, the methodology of the study is detailed. Do
- 11 you see that?
- 12 A. Well I'll need to read it, if -- if I may.
- 13 Q. Yes.
- 14 Α. Thank you.
- 15 Yes, that's right.
- 16 Q. Then starting in paragraph three, an analysis of
- 17 the findings is provided; correct?
- 18 A. Yes. It says "Analysis of results shows the
- 19 following."
- Q. Okay. And one was that mothers who smoke had a 20
- 21 lower blood pressure than mothers who didn't smoke;
- 22 correct?
- 23 A. That's what it says, yes.
- 24 Q. And mothers who smoke had a higher percentage of
- unsuccessful pregnancies, abortions, stillbirth, and STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

5929

- 1 neonatal deaths taken together?
- 2 A. That's what it says, yes.
- 3 Q. Did Philip Morris warn anybody of those
- 4 consequences in 1969?
- 5 A. Not to my knowledge, sir. I think there's a
- 6 health warning on the cigarette packs that were
- 7 mandated by Congress.
- 8 Q. And when was that, sir?
- 9 A. Well I think it was 1969.
- 10 Q. For children?
- 11 A. I'm not sure.
- 12 Q. Pregnant women?
- 13 A. I'm not sure when the pregnant women health
- 14 warning was introduced.
- 15 Q. Philip Morris, for example, never took out ads
- in the Wall Street Journal, New York Times,
- 17 Minneapolis Tribune, St. Paul Pioneer Press, across
- 18 the nation, advising consumers of this; did they?
- 19 A. Not to my knowledge, no.
- 20 Q. They've never done that to this day; have they?
- 21 A. Not to my knowledge.
- 22 Q. And in subparagraph three -- or c) of paragraph
- 23 three, do you see that it is reported by Dr. Fagan to
- 24 Dr. Wakeham that the study took into consideration
- 25 many factors such as maternal age, paternal age, STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

5930

- 1 socioeconomic status, educational level, maternal
- 2 weight -- height, parity, et cetera, the non-smoking
- 3 mother has a heavier baby than the mother who smokes,
- do you see that?
- 5 A. Yes, I see that.
- 6 Q. Now all of those factors, do you know if they're
- 7 called confounding variables in an epidemiological
- 8 study?
- 9 A. I don't know. I would say that they are
- 10 certainly variables.
- 11 Q. And starting at the bottom on e), it's reported
- 12 as follows by Dr. Fagan to Dr. Wakeham, "Babies born
- 13 to smoking mothers grow faster and put on weight
- 14 faster than babies born to non-smoking mothers. By
- 15 the end of the first year, the babies seem to be
- 16 similar in weight and growth. The lower birth weight
- of babies born to smoking mothers is attributable to
- 18 the toxic effects of smoke, particularly the carbon
- 19 monoxide." Do you see that?
- 20 A. Yes, that's what it says.
- 21 Q. And then if you go down to paragraph five --
- 22 A. Uh-huh.
- 23 Q. -- there is reported by Dr. Fagan to Dr. Wakeham
- 24 studies which looked at the effects of prematurity on
- 25 child development. Do you see that?

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 A. Yes, I do.
- Q. And those studies pointed to the effects of

- 3 cigarette smoking in the production of premature
- 4 infants as defined by birth weight; correct?
- 5 A. Yes, that's what it says.
- 6 Q. And these reporters attributed that to the
- 7 effect of the lower nourishment of the fetus through
- 8 one of two mechanisms; correct?
- 9 A. That's what it says, yes.
- 10 Q. One was the effect of nicotine in constricting
- 11 the uterine blood vessels and hence cutting down on
- the blood supply available to the fetus; correct?
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. And the other was to the effect of smoking in
- 15 reducing the appetite of mother -- of the mother, and
- 16 hence the supply of nutrients, particularly proteins,
- 17 to the fetus; correct?
- 18 A. Yes, that's what it says.
- 19 Q. And it was found that the premature babies are
- 20 more likely in later life to have physiological and
- 21 psycological problems; correct?
- 22 A. That's what it says here.
- 23 Q. And those physiological problems and
- 24 psycological problems could include depression,
- 25 mental disease; couldn't they?

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

5932

- 1 A. Where does it say that, sir?
- 2 Q. Could they? I'm just asking you.
- 3 A. Oh. Well I don't know.
- 4 Q. Could run the whole gamut of physical and mental
- 5 problems; couldn't it, sir?
- 6 A. I don't --
- 7 Q. As far as you know.
- 8 A. Well I don't know what they mean when they say
- 9 that, sir.
- 10 Q. And do you see in the last paragraph, "All of
- 11 the investigations of this type that smoking mothers
- 12 have babies of lower birth weight than non-smoking
- mothers, and that these lower weight babies are more
- 14 likely to experience problems later in life. Whether
- 15 the mechanism is that of a 'slight poison' as
- 16 suggested by Russell or whether the mechanism is
- 17 through the reduced appetite of the mother is yet to
- 18 be decided." Do you see that?
- 19 A. Yes, I do see that.
- 20 Q. Now was any of this ever reported by Philip
- 21 Morris to the public, to the consumers?
- 22 A. I don't know, sir.
- 23 Q. Since you have been CEO, you've never ordered
- 24 that told to the consumers by taking out ads; have
- 25 you?

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 A. No, I have not by taking out ads. I was once
- 2 asked a question in an annual general meeting as to
- 3 whether pregnant mothers should smoke, and I said I
- 4 thought it would be sensible if they didn't smoke.
- 5 Q. You did.
- 6 A. Yes, I did.
- 7 Q. Well then why didn't you tell your PR

```
department, "Let's get this out. Let's use part of
9
    this 6.9 billion in cash flow and take out ads across
    the country to get the word out to the consumers,"
10
11
    why didn't you do that?
    A. Sir, there is a health warning on cigarette
12
13
    packs today that warn pregnant women not to smoke.
    Q. But why didn't the company do it?
14
15
         You know, I wonder if anybody in America
16
    believes cigarette companies when we say something
    like that, sir.
17
    Q. Sir, yesterday you said that you would -- there
18
    would be a bigger impact if the company itself
    admitted these things.
2.0
21
    A. Well I've now concluded that if we were to say
22
    something like that publicly, people wouldn't believe
23
    us.
24
    Q. Do you think maybe, just maybe, Mr. Bible, the
25
    reason they wouldn't believe you is that you folks
                   STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
    P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953
           ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE
                                                    5934
    stand alone against the entire world medical
 1
 2.
    community and say smoking doesn't cause disease? Do
    you think that's possible?
 3
 4
    A. I don't know, sir.
 5
    Q. You have no idea.
        It might be. It might be.
 6
    Α.
        It's probable; isn't it, sir?
 7
    Q.
         It's possible, sir.
 8
    Α.
9
         If people don't tell the truth, then when they
    Q.
10 try to tell the truth, somebody looks a little
11
    askance at it; don't they?
12
              MR. BLEAKLEY: This is becoming
13
    argumentative.
14
              THE COURT: It's becoming argumentative.
              MR. CIRESI: I'll withdraw that question,
15
    Your Honor.
16
   Q. Can you direct your attention, sir --
17
18
              THE COURT: Counsel. Maybe we should take
19
    a short recess.
20
              THE CLERK: Court stands in recess.
21
              (Recess taken.)
22
23
24
25
                   STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
     P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953
           ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE
                                                    5935
 1
               (In-chambers conference as follows:)
 2
 3
 4
 5
 6
 7
 8
9
10
11
12
```

13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	P.O.	BOX 18188,	STIREWALT & A		1-800-553-195	3
1		ADVERSE	EXAMINATION -	- GEOFFREY	C. BIBLE 593	6
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25			STIREWALT & Z	ASSOCIATES		
	P.O.			, MN 55418		
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17					593	7

18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25			STIREWALT &	ASSOCIATES		
	P.O.		, MINNEAPOLIS EXAMINATION	, MN 55418		-1953
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25		ADVERSE				5938
	P.O.		STIREWALT & , MINNEAPOLIS	, MN 55418	1-800-553	-1953
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22		ADVERSE	EXAMINATION	- GEOFFREY	C. BIBLE	5939

```
1
 2
 3
 4
 5
 6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
                    STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
     P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953
           ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE
                                                       5943
1
 2
 3
 4
 5
 6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
                    STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
     P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953
            ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE
                                                       5944
 1
               (In-chambers discussion concluded.)
 2
 3
```

```
4
 5
 6
7
 8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
2.1
22
23
24
2.5
                    STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
     P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953
           ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE
                                                     5945
              THE CLERK: All rise. Court is again in
 1
    session.
 2.
 3
               (Jury enters the courtroom.)
               THE CLERK: Please be seated.
 4
 5
               THE COURT: Counsel.
               MR. CIRESI: Thank you, Your Honor.
 6
7
    BY MR. CIRESI:
    Q. Mr. Bible, can you direct your attention to
 8
    volume one, Exhibit 10270. You'll recall that's the
9
    document we just discussed; correct?
10
11
    Α.
         Yes.
         And that was dated January 3rd, 1969; correct?
12
    Ο.
    A. Yes. Yes, that's correct.
13
14
    Q. And it was to Dr. Wakeham by Dr. Fagan; correct?
15
         Or Mr. Fagan. I don't know if he was a doctor
16
    or not.
     Q. Can you direct your attention now to the exhibit
17
18
    directly before that, sir, which will be Exhibit
19
    10269.
20
    A. Yes.
2.1
         And do you see that's a document from Dr.
    Q.
22
    Wakeham to Mr. Goldsmith?
23
24
    Q. And it's January 10th, 1969, or seven days
25
     later. Do you see that?
                    STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
     P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953
           ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE
                                                     5946
    A. Yes, I do see that.
 1
              MR. CIRESI: Your Honor, we would offer
 2
 3
     Exhibit 10269.
              MR. BLEAKLEY: No objection.
 4
 5
               THE COURT: Court will receive 10269.
    BY MR. CIRESI:
 6
 7
    Q. Now Mr. Goldsmith was the president of the
     company?
```

- 9 A. At that time do you mean?
- 10 Q. Yes.
- 11 A. I don't know if he was president at that time.
- 12 He was president at some time, but I think it may
- 13 have been later than that.
- 14 Q. He also was vice chairman; correct?
- 15 A. I think he was.
- 16 Q. Now here he is sending -- or receiving a memo
- 17 from Dr. Wakeham regarding smoking and baby weight;
- 18 correct?
- 19 A. Yes, that's right.
- 20 Q. And Dr. Wakeham reports to Mr. Goldsmith that we
- 21 now have a study of the effect of smoking and
- 22 pregnancy which supports previous conclusions that
- 23 smoking mothers produce smaller babies; correct?
- 24 A. That's what it says, yes.
- 25 Q. And he reports that the position of the medical STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 people is that smaller babies suffer detrimental
- 2 effects all through life; correct?
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. In other words, they have a diminished health
- 5 status; correct?
- 6 A. I beg your pardon?
- 7 Q. They have a diminished health status is what
- 8 he's reporting.
- 9 A. Suffer detrimental effects all through life.
- 10 Q. That would be diminished health status; right?
- 11 A. That's not what it says, but one could interpret
- 12 it to mean that I guess.
- 13 Q. Yes. And he points out that, for example, in
- 14 identical twins, the smaller one at birth has lower
- 15 intelligence scores at age 10; correct?
- 16 A. That's what it says.
- 17 Q. And the assumption, of course, is that both
- 18 twins have similar heredities and environments;
- 19 correct?
- 20 A. That's what it says.
- 21 Q. And he then says that Dr. Fagan's summary of the
- 22 studies is attached; correct?
- 23 A. Yes.
- 24 Q. Now do you know if Philip Morris had an
- 25 opportunity subsequent to this to tell the American STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 people about this study or about these studies?
- 2 A. Did we have an opportunity?
- 3 Q. Yes.
- 4 A. Well I guess we did have an opportunity.
 - Q. Okay. Do you know if there were any specific
- 6 opportunities to specifically address this issue of
- 7 mothers who smoke?
- 8 A. I don't know of any special forum that was
- 9 created.
- 10 Q. Do you recall yesterday when we talked about Mr.
- 11 Cullman's Face the Nation appearance on January 3rd,
- 12 1971?
- 13 A. Actually vaguely. I'm sorry to say that.

- 14 Q. Can you turn your attention to Exhibit 10492.
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. And that's the Face the Nation broadcast on
- 17 January 3rd, --
- 18 A. The transcript.
- 19 Q. -- 1971. The transcript of it.
- 20 A. Right. That's right, yes.
- 21 Q. And the guest was Joseph Cullman III, chairman
- 22 of the board, Philip Morris; right?
- 23 A. That's right, yes.
- 24 Q. And that's the same Joseph Cullman that sits in
- on board meetings now; correct?

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

5949

- 1 A. That's right.
- 2 Q. Can you direct your attention, sir, to page --
- 3 and I'm referring to the Bates numbers -- Bates 560.
- 4 That's the last three numbers.
- 5 A. Yes, I have it.
- 6 Q. And you did notice, did you not, on the front
- 7 page, that one of the reporters at this interview on
- 8 Face the Nation was Morton Mintz?
- 9 A. Yes, I see his name. Uh-huh.
- 10 Q. Now I'd like to read a series of questions and
- 11 answers and ask you some questions. Okay? If you'd
- 12 direct your attention to the bottom.
- 13 "MINTZ: Well, in view of the fact that you
- 14 haven't -- they haven't been proved to be safe, what
- 15 is the justification you would offer for spending --
- 16 according to one estimate I've seen -- three billion
- in the last 20 years to promote their use when there
- 18 is that uncertainty, when we have an excess deaths of
- 19 200 to 300 thousand a year, when there is all this
- 20 evidence, which you don't feel is conclusive -- what
- 21 is the reason for promoting its use when it might
- 22 cause cancer, heart disease and so forth?
- 23 "MR. CULLMAN: Well, I'd have to answer it this
- 24 way, Mr. Mintz. There are a great many people in the
- 25 United States and all over the world who enjoy

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 smoking, who find it satisfies a very important need.
- We think those people are entitled to the best
- 3 possible product we can produce. That is essentially
- 4 our job."
- 5 Do you see that?
- 6 A. Yes, I do.
- 7 Q. Do you agree with that even today?
- 8 A. I think it's a fair characterization of how I
- 9 feel. I believe that cigarettes are a legal product,
- 10 I believe that people are very much aware of the
- 11 risks associated with it, and I believe in those
- 12 circumstances we should produce the best possible
- 13 product we can.
- 14 Q. Okay. So you agree with in 1998 what Mr.
- 15 Mintz -- or excuse me, Mr. Cullman said in 1971;
- 16 correct? Fair statement?
- 17 A. I just said what I said, yes.
- 18 Q. Okay. Now Mr. Mintz goes on, "Now embryos don't

- 19 have much choice; fetuses don't. They don't like to
- 20 smoke. The British Medical Research Council did a
- 21 study of all the 17,000 babies born in a single week
- 22 in the United Kingdom, as you doubtless know. The
- 23 Council found that those babies born to mothers who
- 24 smoked during pregnancy were in significantly higher
- 25 proportion small, weighing under five and a half STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 pounds approximately, than the babies born to mothers
- 2 who did not smoke, and there was a higher rate of
- 3 stillbirths and of deaths within 28 days of birth.
- 4 My question is, in view of this study, which is the
- 5 largest and most elaborate of its kind ever made, is
- 6 it right to promote smoking among women with Virginia
- 7 Slims and the other brands especially marketed for
- 8 them with no warning as to the danger to the embryo
- 9 that may exist?"
- Now this was in 1971; correct?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. Two years after the memos --
- 13 A. (Coughing) Excuse me.
- 14 Q. That's all right. Do you want some water, sir?
- 15 A. Thank you.
- 16 Q. Two years after the memos that we saw, the
- 17 internal memos; correct?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. And Mr. Cullman states, "Well, you are reading
- 20 that question because it is a complicated question.
- 21 "MR. MINTZ: Yes, it is.
- 22 "MR. CULLMAN: I would say that I did read that
- 23 report, and I concluded from that report that it's
- 24 true that babies born from women who smoke are
- 25 smaller, but they are just as healthy as the babies STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 born to women who do not smoke. Some would prefer --
- 2 some women would prefer having smaller babies." Do
- 3 you see that?
- 4 A. Yes, I do.
- 5 Q. And -- and do you agree with that statement
- 6 today in 1998?
- 7 A. Well no, I wouldn't agree with it. I wouldn't
- 8 say that today, sir.
- 9 Q. And then Mr. Mintz said, "What about the higher
- 10 rate of death?
- "MR. CULLMAN. I'm not familiar with that."
- 12 Do you see that?
- 13 A. Yes, I do.
- 14 Q. Now the higher rate of death was in the memos we
- 15 just saw from Dr. Wakeham.
- 16 A. Could you refer me back to that again, please?
- 17 Q. Yes. If you'd like to go back to 10269, sir.
- 18 A. Yes, I have it.
- 19 Q. And why don't you go to the next one, 10270.
- 20 That might help a little bit more. Under 3.b).
- 21 A. Uh-huh.
- 22 Q. "Mothers who smoke have a higher percentage of
- 23 unsuccessful pregnancies (abortion, still-birth, and

- 24 neonatal deaths taken together)." Do you see that?
- 25 A. Yes, I do.

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

953

- 1 Q. And that is a higher rate of death; correct?
- 2 A. I think that's a fair characterization of death,
- 3 yes.
- 4 Q. And Mr. Fagan reported that to Dr. Wakeham;
- 5 correct?
- 6 A. Yes, that's right.
- 7 Q. And Dr. Wakeham then reported that to Mr.
- 8 Goldsmith; correct?
- 9 A. Yes, that's right.
- 10 Q. And when Mr. Cullman was on a national
- 11 broadcast, he just said I'm not familiar with that;
- 12 correct?
- 13 A. "What about the higher rate of death?" Mr. Mintz
- 14 said.
- 15 Q. And what did Mr. Cullman say?
- 16 A. He said, "I'm not familiar with that." But the
- 17 only question I'd ask is, is he talking about the
- 18 higher rate of death of unborn children? I presume
- 19 he is. That's what I'm --
- 20 Q. It would be fair to assume that based on the
- 21 context.
- 22 A. I think that's fair, yes.
- 23 Q. Now, you said that the government required a
- 24 warning; correct?
- 25 A. Yes.

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 $\,$ Q. The government didn't require a warning until
- 2 1985; isn't that right, sir?
- 3 A. I'm not sure of the exact date, sir.
- 4 Q. Let me hand you what has been marked as Exhibit
- 5 3824, which is the 1994 Surgeon General's report.
- 6 MR. CIRESI: And Your Honor, we'd offer
- 7 Exhibit 3824.
- 8 MR. BLEAKLEY: I'm sorry, what was that?
- 9 That was the Surgeon General's report?
- MR. CIRESI: Yes.
- MR. BLEAKLEY: No objection.
- 12 THE COURT: Court will receive 3824.
- MR. CIRESI: May I approach, Your Honor?
- 14 THE COURT: Yes.
- 15 (Document handed to the witness.)
- 16 BY MR. CIRESI:
- 17 Q. Sir, I've opened it to page 264, and satisfy
- 18 yourself by looking at the cover that it is the
- 19 Surgeon General's report.
- 20 A. Yes, I have no doubt about it. I was just
- 21 looking for the date, that's all.
- 22 Q. Now do you see on page 264 it shows various
- 23 warnings and when they came into effect?
- 24 A. Yes, I do.
- 25 Q. And these are warnings that are required by the STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 government to put on; correct?
- 2 A. That is right. By --
- 3 Q. Okay.
- 4 A. I think Congress determines it.
- 5 Q. And Philip Morris never put on any warning until
- 6 it was required by the government; correct?
- 7 A. That is right, sir, yes.
- 8 Q. And in 1985 was when the Surgeon General's
- 9 warning: Smoking by pregnant women may result in
- 10 fetal injury, premature death and low birth weight;
- 11 correct?
- 12 A. Premature birth and low birth weight.
- 13 Q. Yes. And that is 16 years after Philip Morris
- 14 had knowledge of this; correct, sir?
- 15 A. From the date of that letter, yes.
- 16 Q. At least 16 years; correct?
- 17 A. Well 16 years.
- 18 Q. Now would you agree, Mr. Bible, that if a person
- 19 is addicted to something, that her ability to
- 20 exercise her free will is certainly limited?
- 21 A. Yes. It would be impaired, I would say.
- 22 Q. Be significantly impaired; wouldn't it?
- 23 A. It -- it would depend upon the level of
- 24 addiction, it would seem to me, sir.
- Q. So it could run a spectrum of limitation; is STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 that right?
- 2 A. I would have thought so, yes.
- 3 Q. And you can't predict where an individual person
- 4 may fall in that spectrum; correct?
- 5 A. I think that's a fair comment. I think most
- 6 people -- most people are different, so we're all
- 7 affected somewhat differently.
- 8 Q. And would you agree that if people are addicted
- 9 to cigarettes, that your company couldn't very well
- 10 defend the cases by saying people had a free choice?
- 11 A. Could you give me that question again, please?
- 12 Q. Sure.
- Would you agree that if people are addicted to
- 14 cigarettes, then your company couldn't very well
- 15 defend cases by saying people had a free choice?
- 16 A. I find that a bit difficult to answer. I'm not
- 17 a lawyer, but I would say that your choice is limited
- 18 if you are addicted to something. I'd understand
- 19 that certainly.
- 20 Q. Can you go to Exhibit 140 -- 14303, and that's
- 21 in volume two. This is a document that's already in
- 22 evidence, sir. It is a Tobacco Institute document,
- 23 and it's from Mr. Knopick, who is a Tobacco Institute
- 24 employee, to Mr. Kloepfer, who's a senior
- 25 vice-president for public relations. Do you see STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 that?
- 2 A. Well I see the names. I -- it doesn't say
- 3 Tobacco Institute, but I'll accept that you're
- 4 correct.

- 5 Q. It was produced in this litigation by The
- 6 Tobacco Institute, and if you look at the bottom,
- 7 you'll see a Bates number that is TIMN.
- 8 A. Yes, I see that.
- 9 Q. Okay. And the subject of this is the National
- 10 Institute of Drug Abuse wanted "addictive" added to
- 11 the cigarette warning. Do you see that? Very first
- 12 paragraph.
- 13 A. Yes, I do see that.
- 14 Q. And if you would direct your attention to the
- 15 next page where Mr. Knopick is reporting, "I feel
- 16 badly about my own lack of intelligence-gathering in
- 17 this situation. But I don't think the questions I
- 18 now raise are academic. Shook, Hardy reminds us" --
- 19 Do you know who Shook, Hardy is?
- 20 A. They're a law firm.
- 21 Q. They represent the tobacco industry; correct?
- 22 A. Well they represent Philip Morris, I know that.
- 23 Q. Okay. And they've represented Philip Morris for
- 24 a long time; correct, sir?
- 25 A. I don't know how long.

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

5958

- 1 Q. Okay. "Shook, Hardy reminds us, I'm told, that
- $2\,$ $\,$ the entire matter of addiction is the most potent
- 3 weapon a prosecuting attorney can have in a lung
- 4 cancer/cigarette case. We can't defend continued
- 5 smoking as 'free choice' if the person was
- 6 'addicted.'" Do you see that?
- 7 A. Yes, I do see that.
- 8 Q. Okay. And Shook, Hardy gave that advice to your
- 9 company?
- 10 A. Well I don't know.
- 11 Q. You've never seen this document before?
- 12 A. No, I've never seen this document.
- 13 Q. Now do you know, sir, that nicotine is a poison?
- 14 A. I think I would say I would know that. It would
- 15 depend upon the quantity.
- 16 Q. Okay. And you know that in sufficient doses
- 17 it's fatal?
- 18 A. I would accept that.
- 19 Q. And do you know it's a physiologically active
- 20 substance?
- 21 A. I don't know that.
- 22 Q. Do you know if it's similar to cocaine, atropine
- 23 and morphine?
- 24 A. Do I know that it is?
- 25 Q. Yes.

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 A. No, I would disagree that it is.
- 2 Q. You would disagree with that.
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. You've never been told that.
- 5 A. Never been told what, sir?
- 6 Q. That it is similar to cocaine, atropine and
- 7 morphine.
- 8 A. I think I've read that.
- 9 Q. Where did you read that?

- 10 A. I think I read that in the Surgeon General's
- 11 report.
- 12 Q. Okay. Can you direct your attention to Exhibit
- 13 11559 in volume one.
- 14 A. 559?
- 15 Q. Yes.
- 16 A. Okay.
- 17 Q. 11559.
- 18 A. Good. I have it.
- 19 Q. Do you have it, sir?
- 20 A. Yes, I do.
- 21 Q. And you see that this is a confidential
- 22 memorandum, it's entitled "TABLE."
- 23 A. Yes.
- 24 Q. Now I asked you previously about TABLE. Do you
- 25 remember that?

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

5960

- 1 A. You asked me previously -- excuse me.
- 2 Q. About TABLE, Project TABLE.
- 3 A. Oh, yes. Yes.
- 4 Q. And I think you said you weren't familiar with
- 5 it; is that right?
- 6 A. I've not heard that name, no.
- 7 Q. You haven't. Okay.
- 8 A. No.
- 9 Q. Now this is --
- The title of this is "TABLE;" correct?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. It says "Competitive Analysis, Organization,"
- 13 and "Production." Correct?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. And --
- 16 A. It says "Production to follow." All right.
- 17 Q. And the name is B. Reuter. Do you know who Mr.
- 18 Reuter is?
- 19 A. Yes, I do know Barbara Reuter.
- 20 Q. And who is Barbara Reuter?
- 21 A. She's an employee at Philip Morris.
- 22 Q. What is her position?
- 23 A. I'm not sure of her position today. My
- 24 recollection of her was in the planning department.
- 25 Q. Planning department.

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 A. That was my recollection of her, yes.
- 2 Q. And you do not know what position she has today?
- 3 A. No, I don't.
- 4 Q. Okay.
- 5 A. She works for Philip Morris domestic cigarette
- 6 operations.
- 7 Q. Can you --
- There's no date on the front of this document;
- 9 is there, sir?
- 10 A. No.
- 11 Q. Can you direct your attention to page four.
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. And I'm using the number at the bottom, not the
- 14 Bates number.

- 15 A. Yes, I have page four.
- 16 Q. Need some more water?
- 17 A. I think I'm all right. Thanks.
- 18 Q. Now do you see here it says "Source: TMA
- 19 Estimates (10/05/92)?"
- 20 A. No, I don't see that.
- 21 Oh, yes, I do. Thank you.
- 22 Q. Right under "Grand Total."
- 23 A. Yes, I've got it.
- 24 Q. Okay. Would it be fair to assume, sir, that the
- 25 date of this memorandum is at least sometime after STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 October 5th of 1992?
- 2 A. I think that's a fair assumption, yes.
- 3 Q. All right. Now can you turn back to -- and
- 4 excuse me. Strike that.
- 5 Do you know that this is a Philip Morris
- 6 document?
- 7 A. Do I know that it is?
- 8 Q. Yes.
- 9 A. Well I would assume that it is because Barbara
- 10 Reuter's name is on it. But I don't know if it is.
- 11 Q. I will represent to you that it is a Philip
- 12 Morris document produced in this litigation. Did you
- 13 provide this to Congress?
- 14 A. Did I provide this to Congress?
- 15 Q. Yes.
- 16 A. No, I have no -- I have no --
- 17 Well I have no recollection of providing it.
- 18 Q. Now if you go to page 665, the Bates
- 19 number -- turn back -- it starts with the words
- 20 "COMPETITIVE ANALYSIS" and it's the second page of
- 21 the document.
- 22 A. Uh-huh.
- 23 Q. Now I'd like to direct your attention to the
- 24 second paragraph.
- 25 A. Uh-huh.

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 Q. "Different people smoke cigarettes for different
- 2 reasons. But, the primary reason is to deliver
- 3 nicotine into their bodies." Do you see that?
- 4 A. Yes, I do.
- 5 Q. Do you agree with that?
- 6 A. Do I agree with that? No, I don't think so.
- 7 Q. You don't. Okay.
- 8 A. No.
- 9 Q. "Nicotine is an alkaloid derived from the
- 10 tobacco plant." Do you see that?
- 11 A. Yes, I do.
- 12 Q. And do you agree with that?
- 13 A. Well nicotine certainly comes from the tobacco
- 14 plant, yes.
- 15 Q. Do you know if it's an alkaloid?
- 16 A. I think I do. I'm not quite sure what an
- 17 alkaloid is.
- 18 Q. Okay. Then it states, "It is a physiologically
- 19 active nitrogen containing substance." Do you see

- 20 that?
- 21 A. Yes, I do.
- 22 Q. Do you degree with that?
- 23 A. I wouldn't have a clue frankly.
- 24 Q. You don't know.
- 25 A. No, I don't know.

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

5964

- 1 Q. "Similar organic chemicals include nicotine,
- quinine, cocaine, atropine and morphine." Do you see
- 3 that?
- 4 A. Yes, I do.
- 5 Q. Do you agree with that?
- 6 A. I would have no idea.
- 7 Q. This is a Philip Morris document where that's
- 8 reported; correct?
- 9 A. Yes, it's correct. It seems to me to be written
- 10 by somebody who, to the best of my knowledge, never
- 11 worked in our R&D department and has no scientific
- 12 background, to the best of my knowledge.
- 13 Q. Is she a provocateur?
- 14 A. What do you mean by that, sir?
- 15 Q. Same thing Mr. Morgan meant yesterday in his
- 16 deposition that we saw. And you witnessed it.
- 17 A. You mean does she attempt to provoke thought,
- 18 stimulate ideas?
- 19 Q. Is she a provocateur?
- 20 A. I have no idea.
- 21 Q. You don't.
- Do you have any reason to believe she was lying
- 23 in this document?
- 24 A. No, I have no reason to believe she was lying.
- Q. Do you know her to be an honest person? STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

5965

- 1 A. I expect she is very honest.
- 2 Q. Do you know her to be a responsible person?
- 3 A. I do.

- Q. Do you know her to do her job responsibly?
- 5 A. I do. But I don't know what her job was when
- 6 she wrote this, but I certainly don't believe she's
- 7 qualified to say these things because I don't believe
- 8 she's a scientist.
- 9 Q. You just don't agree with it; correct?
- 10 A. I beg your pardon?
- 11 Q. You don't agree with it; correct?
- 12 A. Agree with what?
- 13 Q. The last statement, "Similar organic compounds
- 14 include nicotine, quinine, cocaine, atropine and
- 15 morphine."
- 16 A. No, I think what I said is I don't know.
- 17 Q. You don't know.
- 18 A. Hmm.
- 19 Q. "While each of these substances can be used to
- 20 affect human physiology, nicotine has a particularly
- 21 broad range of influence." Do you agree with that?
- 22 A. I have no idea.
- 23 Q. Did you tell Congress that when you testified?
- 24 A. Tell them what, sir?

25 Q. What I just read.

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

5966

- 1 A. Why should I have told Congress that?
- Q. You were testifying on addiction in front of
- 3 Congress; weren't you?
- 4 A. I was asked questions about that, yes.
- 5 Q. "During the smoking act, nicotine is inhaled
- 6 into the lungs in smoke, enters the bloodstream and
- 7 travels to the brain in about eight to 10 seconds."
- 8 Do you agree with that?
- 9 A. Do I agree with that?
- 10 Q. Yes.
- 11 A. I have no idea.
- 12 Q. Never talked to Dr. Ellis about that?
- 13 A. I did --
- I have asked her some questions, but I never
- 15 asked her that particular question.
- 16 Q. Did you ever ask her about the forms of nicotine
- 17 and how fast they can get to the brain?
- 18 A. No, I have not. I have asked her about ammonia,
- 19 and in the course of that she talked a little bit
- 20 about the form of nicotine. But beyond that, I've
- 21 never asked her that question.
- 22 Q. Did she tell you at that time that nicotine with
- 23 a higher pH gets to the brain faster?
- 24 A. No, she never told me that at all.
- 25 Q. Did you ask her?

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

5967

- 1 A. Yes, I did. And what she told me was, if I
- 2 remember correctly, was that ammonia -- sorry,
- 3 nicotine absorbed through the mouth enters the brain
- 4 more slowly than it does when absorbed through the
- 5 lung. That's my memory of what she told me.
- 6 Q. Nicotine absorbed through the mouth enters the
- 7 brain more slowly than when absorbed through the
- 8 lung; correct?
- 9 A. That's what I remember her telling me, yes.
- 10 Q. Is that all she told you?
- 11 A. On what subject, sir?
- 12 Q. On that subject, sir.
- 13 A. Which subject?
- 14 Q. The subject of how fast nicotine gets to the
- 15 brain.
- 16 A. Yes, I think that's all she told me.
- 17 Q. Did she tell you anything else about the form of
- 18 nicotine and it getting into the bloodstream?
- 19 A. I think in the course of that conversation she
- 20 told me that --
- 21 Could you rephrase the question, please, or
- 22 repeat the question?
- 23 Q. Of course.
- 24 Did she tell you anything about -- else about
- 25 the form of nicotine and how fast it gets to the STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 brain or into the bloodstream?
- 2 A. No, I don't recall that, no.
- 3 Q. All right. Do you recall anything else that she
- 4 told you in that conversation you had?
- 5 A. On what subject, sir?
- 6 Q. On the subject of nicotine getting into the
- 7 blood system and getting to the brain.
- 8 A. No, I don't recall more else. I think what she
- 9 told me I talked to Congress about, and that was the
- 10 totality of what our conversation was.
- 11 Q. Well, you were preparing to testify to
- 12 Congress --
- 13 A. Uh-huh.
- 14 Q. -- when you talked to her; correct?
- 15 A. I had talked to her before, and then I talked to
- 16 her again during that time, yes.
- 17 Q. You wanted her to give you all the information
- 18 regarding what you were going to testify to Congress
- 19 about; correct?
- 20 A. Certainly to the best of what I expected I would
- 21 be asked. I wanted to feel that I could answer
- 22 questions honestly.
- 23 Q. You wanted to be honest and truthful and
- 24 complete with Congress; didn't you?
- 25 A. Absolutely.

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

5969

- 1 Q. You understood you had an obligation to do that;
- 2 didn't you, sir?
- 3 A. Yes. I testified under oath.
- 4 Q. Now you're aware that the FDA has found that the
- 5 cigarette is a nicotine-delivery device; correct?
- 6 A. The FDA has described it as such, yes, I believe
- 7 that's true.
- 8 Q. And that the FDA, after looking at recently
- 9 released documents and medical information -- and by
- 10 "documents" I mean cigarette industry documents --
- 11 came to the conclusion that cigarettes are intended
- by the manufacturer to affect the structure and
- 13 function of the human body. You're aware of that;
- 14 aren't you, sir?
- 15 A. I am aware of that, yes.
- 16 Q. And it was based in part on the recently
- 17 released documents that the FDA had; correct?
- 18 A. I'm not aware of that, sir.
- 19 Q. Do you have your deposition up there, sir? Do
- 20 you have your deposition up there?
- 21 A. Where, sir?
- 22 Q. It may be to your right.
- 23 A. Oh, I see.
- 24 Q. The deposition is --
- You may not have it, sir. Excuse me.

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 MR. CIRESI: Your Honor, may I approach?
- THE COURT: Yes.
- 3 (Document handed to the witness.)
- 4 BY MR. CIRESI:
- 5 Q. Let me hand you a copy of your deposition, sir.

- 6 A. Thank you.
- 7 Q. And you recall giving a deposition on August
- 8 21st, 1997, in Palm Beach, Florida?
- 9 A. Yes, I do.
- 10 Q. And this was in the Medicaid action brought by
- 11 the state of Florida?
- 12 A. Yes, that's right.
- 13 Q. You were under oath at the time?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. And the FDA, sir, had determined that nicotine
- 16 was a drug-delivery device after 1994; correct?
- 17 A. I think that's right, yes.
- 18 Q. And you know that this lawsuit here in Minnesota
- 19 was brought in August of 1994; don't you?
- 20 A. Well no, I didn't know that, but I'm not going
- 21 to argue.
- 22 Q. You know that substantial numbers of documents
- 23 have been produced in this case; correct?
- 24 A. Yes, I'm aware of that.
- 25 Q. You know that they were under protective order STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 so they could not be disclosed to various people. Do
 - you know that?
- 3 A. They're under the protective order of the court?
- 4 Q. Yes.
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. And do you know that your attorneys designated
- 7 the documents confidential to be covered by the
- 8 protective order?
- 9 A. I believe that's right.
- 10 Q. In fact, you've recently released all those
- documents on the Internet system; haven't you?
- 12 A. That's right.
- 13 Q. That was last Friday; correct?
- 14 A. That's right.
- 15 Q. And you did that as part of a commitment that
- 16 you made to Congress on January 29th of this year;
- 17 correct?
- 18 A. That's right.
- 19 Q. Now the FDA, sir, after 1994, got access to
- 20 thousands of pages of internal company documents;
- 21 didn't they?
- 22 A. Well I'm not sure, but I know they got access to
- 23 a lot of documents.
- ${\tt 24}$ Q. And that's what they based in part their finding
- on; isn't that right?

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 A. Well I'm not sure.
 - Q. All right. Can you turn your attention to page
- 3 45 of the deposition that was taken of you last
- 4 August 21st.
- 5 A. Uh-huh. Yes, I have it.
- 6 Q. And I want to direct your attention to that page
- 7 45 starting at line four.
- 8 A. Uh-huh.
- 9 Q. "Question: Mr. -- Mr. Bible, just as a general
- 10 question, you are familiar, of course, with this big,

```
thick document -- I'm not suggesting that you've read
12 every page.
13
         "Answer: I can guess what it is.
14
         "Question: It's the rule making of the Food and
    Drug Administration, finding that cigarettes are
15
16
    nicotine delivery devices. You're generally --
    you're aware generally they made such a thing as
17
18
    that?
19
          "Answer: I am.
20
          "And I've placed before you Exhibit 7-A, which
    is the executive summary, and I'd ask you, please,
21
    sir, kindly turn to page X. Are you aware that the
    Food and Drug Administration, after a considerable
2.3
24
    period of taking testimony, concluded that, quote,
25
    There is an emergence of a scientific consensus that
                   STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
    P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953
           ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE
    cigarettes and smokeless tobacco cause addiction to
    nicotine and the disclosure of thousands of pages of
    internal tobacco company documents detailing that
    these products are intended by the manufacturers to
 4
 5
    affect the structure and function of the human body.
    This new evidence justifies the agency's
 6
7
    determination that cigarettes and smokeless tobacco
8
    are delivery systems for the drug nicotine.'
9
          "Now, my question to you, sir, is, are you
10
    broadly aware that they made that finding?
11
         "Answer: I am."
12
         Is that correct?
13 A. That's correct, yes.
14 Q. Now that was just seven months ago; correct?
15 Roughly.
16
    A. Six months ago.
17
        Now when you testified in Congress, you called
    Q.
18
    nicotine as having a mild pharmacological effect, and
    that it was behaviorally but not pharmacologically
19
20
    addictive; is that right?
21 A. I think that's what I said, yes.
        And you quoted from a company document in
    reading that; correct?
23
    A. Yes. We'd made a document we submitted to
24
25
    Congress, and it's public.
                   STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
     P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953
           ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE
         And who did you rely on in making the statement
    that it was behaviorally but not pharmacologically
    addictive?
 4
    A. My chief scientist.
 5
    Q. Is that Dr. Ellis?
    A. Yes, that's Dr. Ellis.
 6
 7
    Q. Okay. And what is the difference between
 8
    pharmacologically addictive and behaviorally
    addictive, if you know?
9
        Well I'm not a scientist, let me first start out
10
    by saying that, but I believe that pharmacologically
11
12
    addictive to me would, for example, include an
13
    objective marker such as intoxication, for example.
14
    Behaviorally addictive, say, I would identify that or
15
    define that as a habit where you repeat something
```

- 16 frequently.
- 17 Q. Pharmacologically to you means intoxication?
- 18 A. I think that's one very important marker which
- 19 to me would be important to the definition.
- 20 Q. Do you know what the word "pharmacological"
- 21 means?
- 22 A. No, I don't. I've not looked it up in the
- 23 dictionary.
- 24 Q. Never.
- 25 A. No, I haven't actually.

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

5975

- 1 Q. Do you know if it means a drug effect?
- 2 A. I would have thought that's probably what it
- 3 means, yes. I wouldn't doubt that if somebody told
- 4 me that's what it says.
- 5 Q. And the drug affects a person physiologically;
- 6 correct?
- 7 A. Yes, it --
- 8 Physiological is a word I've never really fully
- 9 understood, but if you could tell me what you mean by
- 10 that.
- 11 Q. Well how about if it alters the state of the
- smoker by becoming a neurotransmitter?
- 13 A. My goodness, that's something I'm not familiar
- 14 with, sir.
- 15 Q. How about if it affected the brain by that
- 16 neurotransmitter, are you aware of that?
- 17 A. Well perhaps I could be guessing now a little, I
- 18 don't like to guess, but perhaps that's what Dr.
- 19 Ellis meant when she told me it was mildly
- 20 pharmacological.
- 21 Q. Oh. So it would have a pharmacological effect.
- 22 A. I said it had mild pharmacological effects. I
- 23 think I said that in Congress.
- 24 Q. Can you take a look at Exhibit 11559. Same
- 25 document we were on, sir. That's the --

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 A. Okay
- 2 Q. That's the TABLE document. Very same page.
- 3 A. Yes, I have it.
- 4 Q. Okay?
- 5 A. Uh-huh.
- 6 Q. Now remember, I was reading to you that it
- 7 travels to the brain in about eight to 10 seconds?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Can you just point me to that again, please?
- 10 Q. Sure. Third paragraph.
- 11 A. Uh-huh.
- 12 Q. First sentence. See it?
- 13 A. Yes, I have it.
- 14 Q. Second sentence, "The nicotine alters the state
- of the smoker by becoming a neurotransmitter and a
- 16 stimulant. Nicotine mimics the body's most important
- 17 neurotransmitter, acetylcholine (ACH), which controls
- 18 heart rate and message sending within the brain. The
- 19 nicotine is used to change psycological states
- 20 leading to enhanced mental performance and

- 21 relaxation." Do you see that?
- 22 A. Yes, I do.
- 23 Q. Were you ever told that by Dr. Ellis?
- 24 A. No, I don't think I was told that, no.
- 25 Q. And do you see there that neurotransmitters are STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 referred to? Correct?
- 2 A. Yes, there is --
- 3 That word is there, you're right.
- 4 Q. Did you consider those to be pharmacological
- 5 effects?
- 6 A. Which, sir?
- 7 Q. The effect on neurotransmitters affecting the
- 8 body's most important neurotransmitter, ACH.
- 9 A. You know, I don't know.
- 10 Q. You don't know.
- 11 A. I don't know. I am not a scientist, sir.
- 12 Q. Do you think that's a mild pharmacological
- 13 effect?
- 14 A. Sir, I would not know. I don't know what a
- 15 neurotransmitter is, and I don't know what
- 16 acetylcholine is.
- 17 Q. If -- does --
- 18 Do drugs sedate people?
- 19 A. I believe they do, yes.
- 20 Q. Is that a pharmacological effect?
- 21 A. Well I'd have thought that's a fair indication.
- 22 But again, I'm a layman and I'd just be guessing at
- 23 it.
- 24 Q. Would you call it mild?
- 25 A. Depends upon the drug.

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 Q. Okay. And --
- 2 A. For example, I've just taken some Sudafed, and I
- 3 think that's mild. I presume that's a drug.
- ${\tt 4}\,{\tt Q.}\,{\tt Okay.}\,{\tt Direct\ your\ attention,\ then,\ to\ the\ same}$
- 5 paragraph, little bit further down, "A little
- 6 nicotine seems to stimulate, while a lot sedates a
- 7 person. A smoker learns to control delivery of
- 8 nicotine through the smoking technique to create the
- 9 desired mood state." Do you see that?
- 10 A. Yes, I do.
- 11 Q. Sounds like a drug-delivery device; doesn't it,
- 12 sir?
- 13 A. Doesn't to me.
- 14 Q. It doesn't to you?
- 15 A. No, it doesn't to me, because I'm a smoker.
- 16 That's not how I view the cigarette.
- 17 Q. You don't view the cigarette that way.
- 18 A. No, I don't.
- 19 Q. Now did Dr. Ellis, before you testified in
- 20 Congress, tell you that you can alter the form of
- 21 nicotine to speed its delivery to the brain?
- 22 A. No, she never told me that, I don't think, no.
- 23 Q. Did she tell you that could be done through
- 24 ammonia?
- 25 A. No, she didn't tell me that at all.

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

5979

- 1 Q. Can you direct your attention to Exhibit 11751.
- 2 A. In fact, if I could just mention that I think
- 3 she told me the reverse, in fact, which I just
- 4 mentioned back to you, that in fact nicotine absorbed
- 5 through the mouth reaches the brain more slowly than
- 6 through the lung. I think that's what I was told.
- 7 Q. I'm talking about, sir --
 - I understand that. Did she tell you, though,
- 9 that altering the form of it from acid to base would
- 10 speed its passage to the brain?
- 11 A. You've got me there. She didn't say that to me.
- 12 I don't know what "acid to base" means, sir.
- 13 Q. Did she tell you the opposite of that?
- 14 A. I don't know, sir. I wouldn't know how the
- 15 opposite would be described.
- 16 Q. Can you direct your attention to Exhibit 11751,
- 17 please.

8

- 18 A. Yes, I have that.
- 19 Q. Now that's a letter to Dr. Ellis; correct?
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. And it's dated November 15th, 1994; correct?
- 22 A. Yes, that's right.
- 23 Q. And it's from Cologne, the INBIFO Contract
- 24 Research organization owned by Philip Morris?
- 25 A. Yes, that's correct.

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

5980

- 1 Q. And sir, if you'd direct your attention to the
- 2 last page, do you see that there's an enclosure which
- 3 is an appendix of two pages? It's referenced there.
- 4 A. No, I don't see it, sir.
- 5 Q. Right at the very bottom under Mr. Reininghaus's
- 6 signature, "Enclosure: Appendix, 2 pages."
- 7 A. Oh, I see, it's written. I don't see any
- 8 appendix, I see words saying that. Sorry.
- 9 Q. All right. And if you go to the next exhibit --
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. -- and you'll notice the next Bates number
- 12 produced by your company, Philip Morris, Exhibit
- 13 11751, ended with the Bates number 912; didn't it?
- 14 A. Yes, that's right.
- 15 Q. And the next exhibit then is Exhibit 11752, at
- 16 the top it says "APPENDIX;" correct?
- 17 A. Yes. It says "APPENDIX 1" in fact.
- 18 Q. Correct. And the Bates number there is 913;
- 19 correct?
- 20 A. Yes, that's correct.
- 21 Q. Okay. I want you to assume that this is the
- 22 appendix that was attached to Exhibit 11751. All
- 23 right?
- 24 A. Yes, I -- I can assume that.
- 25 Q. All right. Now, we see the date here is STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

5981

1 November 15th, 1994; correct?

- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 Q. And I want to set the scene a little bit, sir.
- 4 A. Uh-huh.
- 5 Q. Congressional hearings had taken place in
- 6 Congress; correct?
- 7 A. That year in 1994? Yes, I think it was April
- 8 '94.
- 9 Q. And every one of the chief executive officers of
- 10 the tobacco companies stood up and swore under oath
- 11 that nicotine was not addictive; correct?
- 12 A. That's my memory of what happened, yes.
- 13 Q. Philip Morris's CEO did that, correct?
- 14 A. That's my memory. And also he had the issue
- 15 explained by these scientists.
- 16 Q. And the Waxman hearings had disclosed documents
- 17 that had never before been disclosed; correct?
- 18 A. I don't recall that, sir. I won't dispute it,
- 19 but I don't recall that.
- 20 Q. And the FDA started investigating; correct?
- 21 A. The FDA, I think, had started prior to that. I
- 22 remember Dr. Kessler making some report, I think, in
- 23 February '94, not long before I became CEO. And --
- 24 Q. So --
- 25 A. -- I think the congressional hearings were in STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 April '94, so yes, he started his inquiry.
- 2 Q. So at that time there were FDA proceedings going
- 3 on to look to regulate cigarettes as a drug; correct?
- 4 A. That's right, yes.
- 5 Q. We had the congressional hearings; correct?
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. The chief executive officers testified that
- 8 nicotine was not addictive; correct?
- 9 A. That's correct, sir, yes.
- 10 Q. And between 1994 and 1998, there were no
- 11 definitional changes in the medical literature
- 12 regarding addiction; were there?
- 13 A. Not to my knowledge, sir.
- 14 Q. And Philip Morris started investigating between
- 15 1994 and 1998 in order to react to whether or not the
- 16 form of nicotine had been deliberately changed to
- 17 hasten its journey to the brain; correct?
- 18 A. I don't know about that, sir.
- 19 Q. Let's take a look at Dr. Ellis's information.
- 20 Now you see that this is a letter to her of about
- 21 four pages.
- 22 A. Uh-huh. Yes.
- 23 Q. And signed by Mr. Reininghaus; correct?
- 24 A. That's right, yes.
- 25 Q. Do you know who he is?

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 A. Yes. I believe he runs INBIFO, the Research
- 2 Institute.
- 3 Q. Okay. And Ms. Ellis is the director of research
- 4 at Philip Morris at that time; correct?
- 5 A. I think that's right. Yes, she's addressed as
- such, yes.

- 7 Q. And still is today; correct?
- B A. I think she's senior vice-president. I've just
- 9 forgotten her exact title.
- 10 Q. She's still head of research?
- 11 A. No. I think that the activities have been
- 12 divided. I'm just not quite sure of the exact
- 13 organization structure now. But she's a senior
- 14 scientist at the organization.
- 15 Q. Now in this memorandum Mr. Reininghaus sets
- 16 forth the uptake of nicotine by smokers; correct?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. And he talks about it as being a complex
- 19 process; correct?
- 20 A. He says that, yes.
- ${\tt Q.}$ And he talks about the parameters which are
- 22 expected to influence the bio -- bioavailability of
- 23 nicotine; correct?
- 24 A. He says that, yes.
- 25 Q. And do you know that the bioavailability means STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 its availability in the blood system?
- 2 A. No, I don't know that.
- 3 Q. You assume that to be a fair statement?
- 4 A. Well I'll accept it as a fair statement.
- 5 Q. And he talks, then, about those parameters. One
- 6 is smoke production; correct?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. The nicotine concentration in the smoke; right?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. Particle size?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. Nicotine phase distribution?
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. Do you know what that is?
- 15 A. No, I don't.
- 16 Q. He talks about nicotine deposition and
- 17 diffusion; correct?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. Talks about two points under there, particle
- 20 impaction and gas phase diffusional transport in the
- 21 upper respiratory tract; correct?
- 22 A. Yes, correct.
- 23 Q. That would be the mouth; correct?
- 24 A. I would have thought the upper respiratory tract
- 25 would have been here (gesturing towards throat area) STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 where I would have thought.
- 2 Q. Okay. You don't know if it includes the mouth
- or not.
- 4 A. I don't know, sir, no.
- 5 Q. All right. And then he talks about that
- 6 nicotine transport in the lower respiratory tract;
- 7 correct?
- 8 A. Yes, he does.
- 9 Q. And then he talks about nicotine uptake;
- 10 correct?
- 11 A. Yes.

- 12 Q. And on the next page he talks about overall
- 13 pharmacokinetics; correct?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. Do you know if that refers to the speed by which
- 16 nicotine is taken into the blood system?
- 17 A. No, I -- I wouldn't have a clue, sir.
- 18 Q. Okay. Now if you turn over to page three of
- 19 this, --
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. -- and do you see he says here, "Due to the
- 22 selective membrane permeability only unprotonized
- 23 nicotine can freely penetrate the mucosa or the
- 24 bronchial alveolar lining."
- 25 A. Yes, I read that.

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

5986

- 1 Q. All right. Now do you know what the bronchial
- 2 alveolar lining is?
- 3 A. No, I don't.
- 4 $\,$ Q. If I tell you it's the lining of the lung, would
- 5 you accept that?
- 6 A. Well you're not a scientist, I presume, but it
- 7 sounds reasonable.
- 8 Q. I'll grant you I'm not a scientist, sir.
- 9 Did you discuss that at all with Dr. Ellis
- 10 before you testified in front of Congress?
- 11 A. Discuss which, sir?
- 12 Q. The bronchial alveolar lining.
- 13 A. No, I did not.
- 14 Q. Did you discuss the transfer of nicotine through
- 15 the bronchial alveolar lining or through the lung
- 16 membrane at the time you testified?
- 17 A. No, I didn't discuss that particular aspect, no.
- 18 $\,$ Q. Now you see down right below -- or above number
- 19 four --
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. -- it says, "However, an influence of smoke pH
- 22 on nicotine kinetics in the lower respiratory tract
- 23 cannot be excluded: pH-enhanced gas diffusion of
- 24 nicotine to the mucosa might increase its uptake
- 25 rate." Do you see that?

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 A. Yes, I do.
- 2 Q. Now if we go on, then, sir, to Exhibit 11752.
- 3 A. Uh-huh.
- 4 Q. This is the appendix. You remember that?
- 5 A. Yes. We presume it's the appendix. I think
- 6 that's fair.
- 7 Q. "The Effects of Cigarette Smoke 'pH' on Nicotine
- 8 Delivery and Subjective Evaluations." Do you see
- 9 that?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. Now I want to represent to you, sir, that
- 12 delivery is the amount of nicotine, not the form.
- 13 Will you accept that? Are you with me?
- 14 A. Well I don't really -- I don't really know the
- 15 distinction between the two, frankly.
- 16 Q. That's --

- Well we're going to see if -- if you do or
- don't. 18
- 19 A. Okay.
- 20 I'd just like you to assume that the delivery is
- 21 different than the form of the nicotine. All right?
- 22 Well I'll try, yes.
- All right. And you didn't have any discussion 23 Q.
- 24 about that with Dr. Ellis?
- A. About what, sir?

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

5988

- Q. About the form versus delivery of nicotine 1
- itself.
- 3 Α. It wouldn't occur to me. I don't even know what
- it means, as I said to you. 4
- 5 Q. Well you knew you were going to testify in
- 6 Congress about whether or not you were manipulating
- 7 nicotine to increase the addictive nature of
- cigarettes; weren't you? 8
- A. I didn't know that. 9
- Q. You didn't --10
- 11 A. No.
- 12 Q. -- at the time you testified?
- 13 A. I didn't know what I was going to be testifying
- 14 about in Congress, sir. They generally asked me the
- questions. 15
- Q. Well that was one of the subject matters that 16
- 17 you knew you were going to be asked about; wasn't it?
- 18 A. Well I thought I might be asked about it.
- 19 Q. Okay. And that was whether or not Philip Morris
- 20 was manipulating nicotine through ammoniation to
- 21 increase its speed to the brain; correct?
- 22 A. I thought that I would be asked a question as to
- 23 why we used ammonia in our products.
- 24 Q. Okay. Now I'd like to start in the second
- paragraph. And if you want to read the first STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- paragraph, please do so, sir.
- 2 A. Well thank you.
- Q. 3 Are you ready?
- 4 Α. Well not quite. Could you just bear with me,
- 5 please?
- 6 Q. Oh, I will.
- A. Yes. Little hard for me to understand, I have 7
- to tell you that. However, I've read it. 8
- Q. Complex area; correct? 9
- 10 A. I beg your pardon?
- 11 Q. Complex area.
- 12 A. Well that, I guess, is why I'm not a scientist.
- 13 Q. And how many smokers do you think are
- 14 scientists?
- 15 A. I don't know, sir.
- 16 Would you agree with me it would be fair to
- 17 assume that the overwhelming majority are not
- scientists? 18
- 19 A. I think that's probably a fair --
- 20 You know, a majority of the citizens of the
- 21 world are not scientist, so I think that's fair.

- 22 Q. And would you agree with me that the
- 23 overwhelming majority do not have scientists at their
- 24 disposal to explain complex chemical matters?
- 25 A. Yes, I would agree with that.

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

5990

- 1 Q. Now in paragraph two we see it's reported as
- 2 follows: "The argument that bases" --
- Now do you know if ammonia is a base?
- 4 A. I don't know what a base is, sir.
- 5 Q. All right. I'd like you to assume that ammonia
- 6 is a base. It's been so testified here. Can you
- 7 assume that?
- 8 A. You know, honestly I don't know what a base is
- 9 to assume that. I know a base in baseball, but
- 10 that's about the only base I do know of.
- 11 Q. We're not talking about baseball, sir.
- 12 A. I know we aren't, sir, but I don't know what a
- 13 base is.
- 14 Q. We're talking --
- With all due respect, Mr. Bible, we're talking
- 16 about matters of life and death. We're not talking
- 17 about baseball. Do you understand that, sir?
- 18 A. Sir, I was trying to explain to you I don't
- 19 understand what "bases" mean.
- 20 Q. And I ask you to assume that a base is ammonia.
- 21 Can you do that?
- 22 A. I'll try, yes.
- 23 Q. Thank you.
- The argument that bases are added to increase
- 25 the nicotine delivery above normal

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 levels" -- nicotine delivery above normal
- 2 levels -- "is entirely specious." Do you see that?
- 3 A. Yes, I see that.
- 4 Q. All right. Now that's the delivery, the amount
- 5 of nicotine; do you know that? If you don't, just
- 6 tell me you don't know.
- 7 A. I would --
- 8 No, I think that's fair. To -- to increase the
- 9 nicotine delivery would be to increase the amount of
- 10 nicotine. I think that's a fair assumption.
- 11 Q. All right. "The same amount of nicotine is
- 12 delivered whether the smoke is acidic, basic, or
- 13 neutral." Do you see that?
- 14 A. That's what it says, yes.
- 15 Q. "Only the form, not the amount of nicotine is
- 16 changed."
- 17 A. Yes, that's what it says.
- 18 Q. "To illustrate, a study was conducted on
- 19 nicotine aerosols, where subjects inhaled the same
- amounts of nicotine at pHs of 5.6, 7.5 and 11.0."
- 21 A. Uh-huh.
- 22 Q. "It was found that higher peak concentrations of
- 23 nicotine in blood were achieved at higher pHs. Since
- 24 the amounts of inhaled nicotine were the same, the
- 25 results indicate that the higher the pH, the more STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

```
P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953
ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE
```

- 1 rapidly nicotine enters the blood stream.
- 2 Eventually, of course, all of the nicotine,
- 3 regardless of pH, would enter the blood stream. Only
- the rate of entry is pH dependent." Do you see that?
- 5 A. Yes, I read that.
- 6 Q. Next paragraph. "We conducted a study comparing
- 7 the electrophysiological and subjective effects
- 8 produced by smoking cigarettes containing nicotine as
- 9 the base to the effects produced by smoking nicotine
- 10 as the citrate." And you know that a citrate is a
- 11 salt?
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. Yes.
- 14 A. I think I do, yes.
- 15 Q. "Equimolar amounts of nicotine were used. We
- 16 found that, compared to cigarettes containing the
- 17 citrate, cigarettes containing the base produced
- 18 enhanced electrophysiological and subjective
- 19 responses. It is of interest to note the filler pHs
- 20 for the base and the citrate cigarettes were 6.4 and
- 21 5.2, respectively. Nicotine delivery levels,
- 22 however, were not different."
- Next paragraph.
- 24 A. Uh-huh.
- 25 Q. "We conducted a study assessing the effects of STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

5993

- 1 increase filler pH on electrophysiological and
- 2 subjective responses to cigarettes." They're testing
- 3 them on people; correct, sir? Is that correct?
- 4 A. No, I have no idea, sir. I think this is an
- 5 animal laboratory --
- 6 Q. You do. Okay.
- 7 "The cigarettes contained 0, 1 or 2 calcium
- 8 hydroxide. Filler pHs were 5.7, 6.6 and 8.0,
- 9 respectively. The corresponding nicotine deliveries
- 10 were 0.34, 0.32, and 0.31 milligrams/cig. It is
- 11 clear from these data that filler pH has no effect on
- 12 nicotine delivery. We found that increased filler pH
- 13 resulted in enhanced electrophysiological and
- 14 subjective effects. We interpreted this data to mean
- 15 that the higher pHs resulted in more unprotonated
- 16 nicotine a physiologically -- a more
- 17 physiologically effective form." Do you see that?
- 18 A. Yes, I do.
- 19 Q. Now before you testified in front of Congress,
- 20 did Dr. Ellis tell you about that?
- 21 A. Tell me about what, sir?
- 22 Q. What we just read.
- 23 A. No, she did not. No.
- 24 Q. You didn't know this when you testified?
- 25 A. I didn't know --

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 The contents of this paper that you just read
- out?

- 3 Q. And when you testified, you were very careful
 - 4 about what you said; didn't you?
- 5 A. I'm always very careful about what I say. I try
- 6 to be, sir.
- 7 Q. And if you could direct your attention to
- 8 Exhibit 24299.
- 9 A. Yes, I have that.
- 10 Q. And you see that that's a copy of the January
- 11 29th, 1998 session in Congress?
- 12 A. Yes, that's right.
- 13 MR. CIRESI: Your Honor, we'd offer Exhibit
- 14 24299.
- 15 MR. BLEAKLEY: Your Honor, there's a lot of
- 16 information in here other than the testimony of Mr.
- 17 Bible.
- 18 THE COURT: Has this been designated,
- 19 counsel?
- MR. CIRESI: It has, Your Honor.
- THE COURT: Received.
- 22 BY MR. CIRESI:
- 23 Q. Now I want to direct your attention, sir, to
- 24 page 72. Are you testifying on that page in response
- to questions by Representative Gillmor?

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

5995

- 1 A. Yes. And others.
- Q. Okay. Now I'd like to direct your attention,
- 3 sir, about halfway down --
- 4 A. Uh-huh.
- 5 Q. -- where --
- 6 Oop, if you could move it back just a little
- 7 bit, please, Ms. Sutton. Thank you.
- 8 Do you see there where it says:
- 9 "REPRESENTATIVE GILLMOR: Yeah, I'll -- I'll
- 10 yield?"
- 11 A. Yes, I do see that.
- 12 Q. That means he gives up the floor to another
- 13 congressman; correct?
- 14 A. That's right.
- 15 Q. Okay. And the next congressperson then
- 16 addresses you with a question; correct?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. "To follow up on your question about the
- 19 nicotine levels, I had in my initial question asked
- 20 you about whether some of the companies here
- 21 ammoniate, paren, pH, close paren, tobacco in their
- 22 process. And so I'm wondering, Mr. Bible and Mr.
- 23 Goldstone" --
- Mr. Goldstone, he's the CEO from RJR; right?
- 25 A. That's right, sir, yes.

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 Q. -- "if you could comment on whether your company
- 2 ammoniates its tobacco in its production now, or if
- 3 it has in the past, and whether that in fact
- 4 potentiates the level of nicotine." Correct?
- 5 A. Yes, that's what it says.
- 6 Q. Now you were very careful how you answered this
- question; weren't you, sir?

- 8 A. Sir, I answered the question.
- 9 Q. I know you did.
- 10 A. And I answered it as intelligently as I could
- 11 answer the question.
- 12 Q. Did you --
- 13 Did you read this answer?
- 14 A. No, sir, I didn't read this answer.
- 15 Q. But this answer was based on how you were
- 16 prepared by Dr. Ellis; correct?
- 17 A. No, it was based on how I asked her these
- 18 questions about ammonia, and that's what she told me.
- 19 Q. And what she told you.
- 20 A. Uh-huh.
- 21 Q. And she didn't tell you about Exhibits 17751 and
- 22 17752; did she, sir?
- 23 A. No, she didn't. I think I asked her
- 24 specifically about this subject because, as I said,
- 25 it had been very topical.

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

5997

- 1 Q. Yeah. And that's how you answered. "Yes, well,
- 2 that's a topical subject, because quite a bit has
- 3 been written about it. So I've asked my scientists
- 4 about that subject."
- 5 Who else did you ask besides Dr. Ellis?
- 6 A. Well I really meant Dr. Ellis.
- 7 Q. "And I'm told that ammonium compounds are used
- 8 in two ways in our products. In the first instance
- 9 they are used as a blending agent in the manufacture
- 10 of what is called sheet tobacco, which is included in
- 11 the cigarette. And that blend -- its capability
- 12 there is to act as an agent to release the pectins to
- 13 cause the tobacco to bind and become a sheet." Do
- 14 you see that?
- 15 A. Yes, I do.
- 16 Q. Two kinds of sheet tobacco, though; aren't
- 17 there, sir?
- 18 A. I believe there are, but I'm not familiar with
- 19 the differences.
- 20 Q. One is band cast and one's called RL,
- 21 reconstituted leaf; correct?
- 22 A. I've heard that, yes.
- 23 Q. And there are no pectins released in
- 24 reconstituted leaf through the action of ammonia to
- 25 bind; are there?

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 A. Sir, I was told by Dr. Ellis that in order to
- 2 release the pectins to cause the sheet to bind,
- 3 ammonia was added.
- 4 Q. Do you know if that's true in both band cast and
- 5 reconstituted leaf?
- 6 A. I -- I don't know, but it certainly is true in
- 7 one of them, sir.
- 8 Q. In one of them.
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. You know it's true in only one, and that's band
- 11 cast; isn't that right, sir?
- 12 A. I don't know that, sir. In fact I've never

- 13 heard the word "band cast" in my life, I don't think.
- 14 Q. But you just said that you knew it was true for
- 15 at least one; didn't you?
- 16 A. Well I thought there was -- that all sheet was
- 17 similar, frankly, sir.
- 18 Q. You said, "I don't know, but it certainly is
- 19 true in one of them."
- 20 A. Well because you'd been saying there were two.
- 21 Q. Ah. Okay.
- You go on to testify, "But I'm also told that
- 23 the ammonium compounds that are used in the
- 24 cigarettes we sell do not cause the amount of
- 25 nicotine in smoke to rise."

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

5999

- 1 That's the delivery; right?
 - A. Well yes. I think they're synonymous, yes.
- 3 Q. Yes. "They do not cause the amount of nicotine
- 4 absorbed by the lung to rise. It does not change the
- 5 form of the nicotine that goes to the brain." Do you
- 6 see that?
- 7 A. Yes, I do see that.
- 8 Q. And that's directly contrary to Exhibit 17 --
- 9 11751 and 11752 that we just looked at; isn't it?
- 10 A. Oh, I don't know. I couldn't --
- 11 Q. Just don't know; is that right?
- 12 A. No, I couldn't say that, sir. If I'd read what
- 13 you read, I couldn't describe that as being contrary
- 14 to what was said there at all.
- 15 Q. You couldn't.
- 16 A. No, I could not. I'm not a scientist and I
- 17 found that very complex. I can tell you this is what
- 18 Dr. Ellis told me, and I believe her; she's a very
- 19 fine scientist.
- 20 Q. Well if you --
- 21 A. And I have no doubt whatsoever about the truth
- 22 behind this.
- 23 Q. But we just read about the form of the nicotine
- 24 getting there faster when pH is raised; didn't we,
- 25 sir?

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 A. Well could you take me back to that, please,
- 2 sir.
- 3 Q. Sure. Would you go back to Exhibit 17 -- or
- 4 11752.
- 5 A. 11752.
- 6 Q. And I will direct your attention to the second
- 7 paragraph, halfway through it. Well let's start up
- 8 above. We'll read it again.
- 9 "The argument that bases" --
- 10 Remember, I asked you to assume that a base is
- 11 ammonia?
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. -- "are added to increase the nicotine delivery
- 14 above normal levels is entirely specious." Okay?
- 15 "Specious" means false; correct?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. And the delivery is the amount of nicotine;

- 18 correct? That's what you said earlier.
- 19 A. Well you asked me to assume that, I think. So I
- 20 think that's a fair assumption, but I'm not going to
- 21 quibble over it.
- 22 Q. "The same amount of nicotine is delivered
- 23 whether the smoke is acidic, basic, or neutral." Do
- 24 you see that?
- 25 A. Yes, I see that.

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

5001

- 1 Q. "Only the form, not the amount of nicotine is
- 2 changed." Correct?
- 3 A. That's what it says, yes.
- 4 Q. "To illustrate, a study was conducted on
- 5 nicotine aerosols, where subjects inhaled the same
- 6 amounts of nicotine at pHs of 5.6, 7.5 and 11.0." Do
- 7 you see that?
- 8 A. Uh-huh. Yes, I do.
- 9 Q. "It was found that higher peak concentrations of
- 10 nicotine in blood were achieved at higher pHs."
- 11 Correct?
- 12 A. Yes, that's what it says.
- 13 Q. "Since the amounts of inhaled nicotine were the
- 14 same, the results indicate that the higher the pH,
- 15 the more rapidly nicotine enters the blood system."
- 16 Isn't that what it says?
- 17 A. "...enters the blood stream."
- 18 Q. "Blood stream." Isn't that what it says?
- 19 A. That's what it says, yes.
- 20 Q. Now let's go back to your testimony, sworn
- 21 testimony in front of Congress.
- 22 A. Uh-huh.
- 23 Q. "But I'm also told that the ammonium compounds
- $24\,$ $\,$ that are used in the cigarettes we sell do not cause
- 25 the amount of nicotine to rise." Do you see that? STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 A. Yes, I do see that.
- 2 Q. And we said that that would be the delivery;
- 3 correct?
- 4 A. Well I think you said that. I see here it says
- 5 "delivery" and not "amount," actually.
- 6 Q. Well, and -- and you accepted --
- 7 A. Well --
- 8 Q. You accepted that; didn't you, sir?
- 9 A. Well I did, but now I'm beginning to wonder if
- 10 there's something I don't understand here.
- 11 Q. Well --
- 12 A. If there is a difference between the two.
- 13 Q. Let's go on a minute, sir.
- 14 A. Hmm.
- 15 Q. "They do not cause the amount of nicotine
- 16 absorbed by the lung to rise. It does change the
- 17 form -- it does not change the form of nicotine that
- 18 goes to the brain." You said that; right?
- 19 A. That's what I said, yes.
- 20 Q. Who told you that?
- 21 A. Dr. Ellis.
- 22 Q. When did she tell you that?

- 23 A. Before I went to Congress.
- 24 Q. When it gets into the bloodstream, is it
- 25 buffered?

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

6003

- 1 A. I have no idea, sir. I don't know what that
- 2 means, "buffered."
- 3 Q. Did you ask?
- 4 A. No, I didn't. I wouldn't think to ask it
- 5 because I don't know what it means.
- 6 Q. Did she explain anything about that to you?
- 7 A. I don't recall that, no. I don't recall that.
- 8 Q. Did she tell you that, "Mr. Bible, when you
- 9 ammoniate, you get the nicotine into the blood system
- 10 faster, but once it's into that bloodstream, it is
- 11 buffered by the blood and so it doesn't change on the
- 12 way up?" Did she tell you that?
- 13 A. I don't recall that, sir.
- 14 Q. Did she tell you, "Now if you answer that way,
- 15 you won't be stating a mistruth?"
- 16 A. If I answer what way?
- 17 Q. The way that I just said. You won't be stating
- 18 a mistruth, but you won't have to answer about
- 19 whether --
- 20 A. No, no, that's --
- 21 Q. Excuse me, let me finish.
- 22 A. Sorry.
- 23 Q. -- but you won't have to say whether or not we
- 24 ammoniate to get it into the blood quicker. Did she
- 25 tell you that?

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 A. No, she never said anything like that to me at
- 2 all.
- 3 Q. And she never gave you this document, did she,
- 4 sir?
- 5 A. Which document, sir?
- 6 Q. The document we've just looked at, 11752.
- 7 A. No, I don't --
- 8 I've not seen that before. And as I said, I
- 9 really feel quite incapable of interpreting it.
- 10 Q. Well did you offer to have Dr. Ellis testify on
- 11 this issue and produce all of the documents that were
- 12 in Philip Morris's files regarding this?
- 13 A. I think I've offered for my chief scientist to
- 14 elaborate on any points that were made. In fact it
- 15 may have been in that testimony there. But I have
- 16 certainly offered that, yes.
- 17 Q. With all of the internal documents?
- 18 A. I think I said at that congressional hearing we
- 19 are releasing all documents which we started to
- 20 release on the Internet last Friday. I think you
- 21 referred to that.
- 22 Q. You didn't release 39,000 of those documents;
- 23 did you?
- 24 A. That's right. They're privileged documents.
- 25 Q. They have been found by a special master not to STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953

- be privileged; correct?
- 2 MR. BLEAKLEY: Objection, Your Honor, that
- 3 is highly prejudicial and irrelevant.
- 4 THE COURT: Sustained.
- 5 MR. BLEAKLEY: Move to strike it.
- 6 THE COURT: That question will be stricken.
- 7 The jury is instructed to disregard that.
- 8 BY MR. CIRESI:
- 9 Q. Sir, how many of your documents have you said
- 10 you will turn over?
- 11 A. When I talked to Congress?
- 12 Q. Yes.
- 13 A. I think we said there are some 30 million pages
- 14 of documents here in Minnesota that we will be
- 15 releasing.
- 16 Q. And you had never agreed to release those
- 17 documents before you went to Congress; correct?
- 18 A. I --
- 19 That's right, yes. Yes.
- 20 Q. And those documents relate back to over 40 years
- 21 of the industry's conduct; correct?
- 22 A. I don't know how far they go back, but I think
- 23 they go back a long time, yes.
- 24 Q. And they go back and show what the industry knew
- 25 and when they knew it and what they did about it; STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

6006

- 1 correct?
- 2 A. I'd have thought that's a fair characterization.
- I've not read them, sir, there are so many. But as I
- 4 said, I'm looking forward.
- 5 Q. You're looking forward to read them?
- 6 A. I'm looking forward --
- 7 Q. Oh. I --
- 8 A. -- to resolve the issues surrounding this
- 9 industry and my company, sir.
- 10 Q. Well we'll -- we'll get to that in a little bit,
- 11 sir.
- 12 A. Uh-huh.
- 13 Q. And I know you're looking forward because you've
- 14 testified to that; haven't you?
- 15 A. I have.
- 16 Q. And we looked at how you were looking forward
- 17 based on the article in the Wall Street Journal and
- 18 your 1994 annual report. We looked at that; didn't
- 19 we?
- 20 Q. The annual report, yes, that's right, sir.
- 21 Q. And you put in there that you had never settled
- 22 a case; isn't that right?
- 23 A. That's right, sir. Yes.
- 24 Q. And when all the documents started coming out,
- 25 things changed; didn't they, sir?

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 A. What do you mean by that, sir?
- 2 Q. What I mean by that is you started settling some
- 3 cases; didn't you?

- 4 A. We've settled some cases lately, yes, we have.
- 5 Q. Yes.
- 6 A. But that was in order to make sure that the
- 7 proposed resolution which we've agreed with states
- 8 attorneys generals were clear and we'll have, I
- 9 think, a good pathway for national legislation to be
- 10 legislated -- or enacted.
- 11 Q. Yes, and --
- 12 A. And the attorneys general wanted --
- 13 Q. Sir.
- 14 A. -- to settle them, too.
- 15 Q. Are you done?
- 16 A. I am, yes.
- 17 Q. Now those settlements came about after documents
- 18 were disgorged by your companies and the others that
- 19 had never before seen the light of day; correct?
- 20 A. Of that I'm not sure.
- 21 Q. You don't know?
- 22 A. No, I don't.
- 23 Q. Well you just testified that you're going to
- 24 release documents that had never before been
- 25 released; isn't that right?

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

6008

- 1 A. I think you asked me if they'd not been
- 2 released. I said yes, I think that's right. But I
- 3 just don't know, sir.
- 4 Q. Oh.
- 5 A. I'm not trying to quibble with you, I just don't
- 6 know.
- 7 Q. I know you're not trying to quibble. I'm not
- 8 trying to quibble with you either.
- 9 A. Well thank you.
- 10 Q. But just a bit ago you said they've never been
- 11 released; isn't that right? Now maybe that's a
- 12 quibble, but --
- 13 A. The 30 million pages?
- 14 Q. Yes.
- 15 A. You really are confusing me.
- 16 Q. I don't want to confuse you, Mr. Bible.
- 17 A. Well please, if you could be very clear, I will
- 18 try my very hardest to answer your questions exactly,
- 19 clearly. So please if you would repeat them.
- 20 Q. I will go back for you --
- 21 A. Thank you.
- 22 Q. -- so we are not quibbling and you understand
- 23 it.
- 24 Documents were released on Friday that had never
- 25 before been released to the public; correct?

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 A. Well I think that's correct.
- 2 Q. And those documents came from the Minnesota
- 3 depository; correct?
- 4 A. Yes, that's right.
- 5 Q. And the documents were placed in the Minnesota
- 6 depository as a result of this lawsuit; correct?
- 7 A. I believe that's correct.
- 8 Q. And documents were placed in England in a

- 9 depository; correct?
- 10 A. I believe that's correct.
- 11 Q. And those documents have not been released yet
- 12 on the Internet.
- 13 A. I -- I don't know about that, sir.
- 14 MR. CORRIGAN: Objection, Your Honor,
- 15 that's the subject of a pending motion before the 16 court.
- 17 THE COURT: And do you want the answer
- 18 stricken, counsel?
- MR. CORRIGAN: I was not able to hear the
- 20 answer, Your Honor, because I was making an
- 21 objection.
- 22 THE COURT: I wasn't either because you
- 23 interfered. We've been through this before. I'll
- 24 sustain your objection and strike his answer,
- 25 whatever it may have been.

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

6010

- 1 MR. CORRIGAN: Thank you.
- THE COURT: Okay.
- 3 BY MR. CIRESI:
- 4 Q. Now, these documents that have been discovered
- 5 over the past four years in this case were provided
- 6 to the other states; weren't they?
- 7 A. I don't know that, sir.
- 8 $\,$ Q. Have you heard the term "the Minnesota select
- 9 documents?"
- 10 A. Yes. Congressman Bliley raised them with me,
- 11 yes.
- 12 Q. He did.
- 13 A. Yes, he mentioned that. I didn't know what he
- 14 was talking about, frankly.
- 15 Q. And Congressman Bliley -- I'm not talking about
- 16 recently, but a while back -- subpoenaed some
- 17 documents; didn't he?
- 18 A. Yes, he did.
- 19 Q. And those were from Minnesota; correct?
- 20 A. I believe that's right.
- 21 Q. And those were turned over; weren't they?
- 22 A. I believe they were, yes.
- 23 Q. And they led to the subsequent hearings that you
- 24 went to; isn't that correct?
- 25 A. Well I don't know if they led to the hearings or STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 not. I don't know that's the case.
- 2 Q. You and others were asked about those documents;
- 3 weren't you?
- 4 A. At the -- at the congressional hearing?
- 5 Q. Yes.
- 6 A. I can't recall that.
- $7\,$ Q. But it was at those hearings where you first
- 8 said publicly that nicotine was addictive; isn't that
- 9 right, sir?
- 10 A. I made my position clear -- or our company's
- 11 positions clear at that congressional hearing.
- 12 Q. Cigarettes were addictive.
- 13 A. Well would you like me to say exactly what I

- 14 said?
- 15 Q. You may say exactly what you said, sir.
- 16 A. Well thank you, because I would like to be able
- 17 to read it. We went public with this statement in
- 18 October 1997 and we said on the subject of addiction
- 19 that we recognize that nicotine as found in cigarette
- 20 smoke has mild pharmacological effects and that under
- 21 some definition cigarette smoking is addictive. The
- 22 word "addiction" has been and is currently used
- 23 differently by different people in different
- 24 contexts, and the definition of the term has
- 25 undergone significant changes over the past several STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 decades. In 1964, for example, the Advisory
- 2 Committee to the Surgeon General of the United States
- 3 concluded that smoking, although habit-forming, did
- 4 not fit within its definition of addiction. However,
- 5 in 1988 the Surgeon General redefined the term and
- 6 concluded that smoking is addictive. We have not
- 7 embraced those definitions of addiction which do not
- 8 include historically accepted and objective criteria
- 9 such as intoxication and physical withdrawal as
- 10 important markers. We acknowledge that our views are
- 11 at odds with those of the public health community,
- 12 but in the last analysis there is little point to a
- 13 continuing public debate about the definition of a
- 14 word used both colloquially and technically to
- 15 describe many different kinds of behavior. We
- 16 continue to believe that people can quit smoking if
- 17 they resolve to do so, but we recognize that it can
- 18 be difficult to quit. Accordingly, to ensure there
- 19 is a single consistent public health message on the
- 20 issue of addiction, we will refrain from debating the
- 21 issue other than is necessary to defend ourselves and
- our opinions in the courts and other forums in which
- we are required to do so, and we will also defer to the judgment of the public health authorities as to
- 25 what health warning messages concerning addiction

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 will best serve the public interest as reflected in
- 2 the proposed new health warnings. That's the
- 3 statement.
- 4 Q. Who wrote that for you?
- 5 A. I beg your pardon, sir?
- 6 Q. Who wrote that for you?
- 7 A. That was drawn up, I think, by our scientists
- 8 and our lawyers together, and myself.
- 9 Q. Did they use the internal documents of Philip
- 10 Morris to draw it up?
- 11 A. I have no idea, sir.
- 12 Q. Now, they said that in 1964 the Surgeon General
- 13 said it was habituation and not addictive; correct?
- 14 A. I think he said it was habit-forming.
- 15 Q. Habit-forming. And you saw in your own
- deposition you recognized that after all kinds of internal secret documents came out, the FDA took a
- 18 different position on nicotine and its addictiveness;

- 19 isn't that right? In cigarettes.
- 20 A. Could you remind me what I said, please?
- 21 Q. I certainly will, sir. Do you have your
- 22 deposition in front of you?
- 23 A. Yes.
- 24 Q. Would you look at page 45.
- 25 A. Mine starts at page 48 actually.

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

6014

- 1 Q. Your deposition, sir.
- 2 A. Oh, my deposition. Sorry.
- 3 Q. Do you remember the question?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. "And I place before you Exhibit 7-A, which is
- 6 the executive summary, and I'd ask you, please, sir,
- 7 kindly turn to page X. Are you aware that the Food
- 8 and Drug Administration, after a considerable period
- 9 of taking testimony, concluded that 'There is a
- 10 emergence of scientific consensus that cigarettes and
- 11 smokeless tobacco cause addiction to nicotine and the
- 12 disclosure of thousands of pages of internal company
- 13 documents detailing that these products are intended
- 14 by the manufacturers to affect the structure and
- 15 function of the human body. This new evidence
- 16 justifies the agency's determination that cigarettes
- 17 and smokeless tobacco are delivery systems for the
- 18 drug nicotine.'
- "Now my question to you, sir, is, are you
- 20 broadly aware that they made that finding?
- 21 "Answer: Yes, I am."
- Now you gave that under oath.
- 23 A. Yes, that's right.
- 24 Q. And I think you said, oh, it was more like six
- 25 months ago, when I asked you if it was seven.

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 Remember that?
- 2 A. You mean this morning.
- 3 Q. Yes.
- 4 A. Well yes. Isn't it six months ago?
- 5 Q. Now --
- 6 A. August.
- 7 Q. In 1964 did the tobacco companies provide all
- 8 their internal documents to the Surgeon General
- 9 regarding nicotine and its addictiveness?
- 10 A. Which year, sir?
- 11 Q. 1964.
- 12 A. Not to my knowledge. I don't know.
- 13 Q. And shortly after the 1964 Surgeon General's
- 14 report came out, did the World Health Organization
- 15 change its definition of addiction?
- 16 A. I don't know.
- 17 Q. Have you asked that question?
- 18 A. I don't think I have, sir.
- 19 Q. In 1988 did the Surgeon General find that
- 20 nicotine is addictive and cigarette smoking is
- 21 addictive?
- 22 A. Yes, I believe he did.
- 23 Q. And --

```
A. As I have said in my statement.
25 Q. -- in 1988 did the defendants, your company and
                   STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
     P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953
           ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE
    the other manufacturers of cigarettes, provide to the
    Surgeon General all of the documents you had
    internally regarding the addictiveness of cigarette
 3
 4
    smoking?
    A. I don't know, sir.
 5
    Q. Nobody's ever told you they did.
 6
7
    A. No, nobody's ever told me they have.
        The fact is those documents didn't come out
8
    Q.
9
    until after this lawsuit was started; isn't that
10
   right, sir?
11 A. Well I don't know, but it may be a fair
12
    assumption.
13 Q. Let's take a look at some of the documents your
14 company had over the years --
    A. Uh-huh.
15
    Q.
16
         -- that were not provided to public health
17
    authorities.
              MR. BLEAKLEY: Your Honor, we've going for
18
19
    about an hour and a half and it's a quarter to 1:00.
20 I wonder if this would be an appropriate time to
21 break for lunch.
              THE COURT: I think it's been about an hour
2.2
23 and 15 minutes, but I think we can break for lunch.
24
         We'll reconvene at 10 minutes after 2:00.
25
              THE CLERK: Court stands in recess.
                   STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
     P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953
           ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE
                                                   6017
              (Recess taken.)
 1
 2
 3
 4
 5
 6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
                   STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
     P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953
           ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE
```

1 AFTERNOON SESSION.

- 2 THE CLERK: All rise. Court is again in
- 3 session.
- 4 (Jury enters the courtroom.)
- 5 THE CLERK: Please be seated.
- 6 THE COURT: Counsel.
- 7 MR. CIRESI: Thank you, Your Honor.
- 8 Good afternoon, ladies and gentlemen.
- 9 (Collective "Good afternoon.")
- 10 BY MR. CIRESI:
- 11 Q. Good afternoon, Mr. Bible.
- 12 A. Good afternoon, sir.
- 13 Q. When we recessed, I said we'd like to visit with
- 14 you a little bit about the Philip Morris documents
- 15 regarding nicotine and addiction. Do you recall
- 16 that, sir?
- 17 A. Yes, I do.
- 18 Q. Can you direct your attention to Exhibit 10255,
- 19 which is in volume one, sir. Do you have it, sir?
- 20 A. Yes, I do.
- 21 Q. All right. And you see this is a Philip Morris
- 22 interoffice correspondence marked "PERSONAL &
- 23 CONFIDENTIAL" dated August 12th, 1980; correct?
- 24 A. Yes, correct.
- Q. And it's to Dr. R. B. Seligman and directors; STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

6019

- 1 correct?
- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 Q. Who are directors?
- 4 A. Who are the directors?
- 5 Q. Yes.
- 6 A. Today or then do you mean?
- 7 Q. That would be the board of directors; correct?
- 8 A. Well I don't know. I would --
- 9 That's what I would imagine it to mean.
- 10 Q. Okay. And this is back in 1980, and it's a memo
- 11 from Dr. Osdene; correct?
- 12 A. Yes, it is.
- 13 Q. And you know Dr. Osdene testified here by way of
- 14 deposition.
- 15 A. I knew he came -- or I knew he testified, yes.
- 16 Q. Okay. And the subject of this is "Evaluation of
- 17 Major R&D Programs;" correct?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. So the board was being advised of major R&D
- 20 programs that were being suggested by Dr. Osdene and
- 21 which he felt were in order of the highest priority;
- 22 correct?
- 23 A. Well yes. I would just perhaps qualify what I
- 24 said earlier. You -- I don't know if that would be
- 25 the board of directors or directors of Philip Morris STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 U.S.A. where many people have titles, directors of
- 2 the particular function.
- 3 Q. Sir --
- 4 A. So I don't know. It could be and it could not

- be, I just don't know. 5
- Q. Fair enough. It's either the directors of 6
- Philip Morris U.S.A. or the board of directors; 7
- 8 correct?
- 9 A. That would be right, yes.
- Q. And number five, do you see that, "Nicotine 10
- 11 Program?"
- 12
- A. Yes, I do.
 Q. "This program includes both behavioral effects 13
- 14 as well as chemical investigation. My reason for
- this high priority is that I believe the thing we 15
- sell most is nicotine." Do you see that?
- 17 A. Yes, I do.
- Now did Philip Morris, to your knowledge, ever 18
- 19 publicly advise consumers that the thing they sell
- 20 most is nicotine?
- 21 A. Not to my knowledge, no.
- 22 Q. Has it ever so advised the public during the
- 23 course of your tenure as CEO and chairman?
- 24 A. No, because I believe we sell cigarettes and
- 25 other products.

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- Q. Okay. It has never so advised; is that correct?
- A. That's correct, sir, yes.
- Can you direct your attention, sir, to Exhibit 3 Q.
- 4 18 -- before we --
- 5 Let me ask you one thing about this. Did Philip
- Morris ever provide this to the Surgeon General? 6
- A. Which, sir? 7
- 8 Q. Exhibit 10255.
- A. I don't know. 9
- Q. Is this one of the documents that just was 10
- recently released last Friday? 11
- 12 A. Well I don't know.
- Q. 13 Well if it was part of the Minnesota documents
- 14 that you produced over the last four years, is it
- 15 fair to assume that it was released last Friday?
- 16 A. Well I would have thought so, it's one of the 30
- 17 million pages, yes.
- Q. Well you didn't have 30 million pages in there; 18
- 19 did you, sir?
- 20 A. No, but I thought all the documents totaled 30
- 21 million pages.
- 22 Q. Do you know how many there were here in
- 23 Minnesota alone of those what you call 30 million?
- 24 A. No, I don't. I thought they were all here in
- 25 Minnesota actually.

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 Q. All right. Are you aware of a depository in
- England? 2
- A. I've read about that. Certainly Philip Morris 3
- doesn't have a -- doesn't have a depository in
- 5 England.
- Q. And how many Philip Morris documents were 6
- 7 provided to the Minnesota depository, if you know?
- 8 A. No, I don't know.
 - Q. Now if this was one of those, then the first

- 10 time it would have been made public would have been
- 11 on the Internet last Friday; correct?
- 12 A. If it was one of those.
- 13 Q. Please direct your attention, then, to Exhibit
- 14 18089, which would be in volume two, sir.
- 15 A. Yes, I have that.
- 16 Q. Now you know who Dr. Dunn is?
- 17 A. I've heard his name.
- 18 Q. He was in the research and development
- 19 department at Philip Morris; correct?
- 20 A. Yes, that's my understanding.
- 21 Q. For a long time; correct?
- 22 A. I don't know.
- 23 Q. If you could, sir, would you direct your
- 24 attention --
- This is called, by the way, "MOTIVES AND STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 INCENTIVES IN CIGARETTE SMOKING; " correct?
- 2 A. Yes, that's the title.
- 3 Q. And have you ever seen this document before?
- 4 A. No. It means nothing to me. I don't recollect
- 5 ever seeing it.
- 6 Q. All right. Let me represent to you that it's
- 7 Dr. Dunn's report on a meeting that took place among
- 8 25 scientists on the Dutch side of St. Martin in
- 9 1972. Can you accept that, sir?
- 10 A. Well I'll accept that, certainly.
- 11 Q. All right. And if you would turn, then, to page
- 12 four.
- 13 A. Yes, I have that.
- 14 Q. All right. And I'd also like to represent to
- 15 you that the San Martin conference was called by The
- 16 Council for Tobacco Research. Can you assume that?
- 17 A. Well if you tell me that, I'll assume that, yes. 18 Q. Well why don't you turn to the previous page and
- 18 Q. Well why don't you turn to the previous page 19 you'll see that it was. Second full paragraph.
- 20 A. That page --
- 21 Page three?
- 22 Q. Page three, yes. The San Martin conference was
- 23 called" --
- 24 A. Yes, that's what it says.
- 25 Q. All right. Now turn to page four then, sir. STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 A. Uh-huh.
- Q. Now do you see the paragraph that starts, "The
- 3 majority of the conferees would go even further and
- 4 accept the proposition that nicotine is the active
- constituent of cigarette smoke. Without nicotine,the argument goes, there would be no smoking. Some
- 7 strong evidence can be marshalled to support this
- 8 argument." See that?
- 9 A. Yes, I do.
- 10 Q. Now do you know if the scientists who were
- gathered on San Martin were provided with all the
- 12 internal documents of the defendant manufacturing
- 13 companies?
- 14 A. Sir, I have no idea.

- 15 Q. Now Dr. Dunn reports, "No one has ever become a
- 16 cigarette smoker by smoking cigarettes without
- 17 nicotine." Do you see that?
- 18 A. Yes, I do.
- 19 Q. "Most of the physiological responses to inhaled
- 20 smoke have been shown to be nicotine-related." Do
- 21 you see that?
- 22 A. Yes, I do. That's what it says.
- 23 Q. Now you mentioned the other day that Philip
- 24 Morris had had a cigarette that had .01 milligrams of
- 25 nicotine; correct?

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

6025

- 1 A. I think that's what it had, yes.
- 2 Q. And it was a flop; wasn't it?
- 3 A. It did not succeed.
- Q. And when it first came out people bought it,
- 5 though; didn't they?
- 6 A. I think people bought it and tried it. It was
- 7 in test market.
- 8 Q. And if you go down to number three there --
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. -- "Despite many low nicotine brand entries into
- 11 the marketplace, none of them have captured a
- 12 substantial segment of the market. In fact, critics
- 13 of the industry would be well to reflect upon the
- 14 indifference of the consumer to the industry's
- 15 efforts to sell low delivery brands. 94 percent of
- 16 the cigarettes sold in the U.S. deliver more than 1
- 17 milligram of nicotine. 98.5 percent deliver more
- 18 than .9 milligrams. The physiological response to
- 19 nicotine can readily be elicited by cigarettes
- 20 delivering in the range of 1 milligram of nicotine."
- 21 Do you see that, sir?
- 22 A. Yes, that's what it says.
- 23 Q. Now have you ever discussed with your scientists
- 24 whether they designed the cigarettes so that there
- 25 would be a threshold value of nicotine in those STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 cigarettes?
- 2 A. No, we've never -- I've never discussed that,
- 3 and I don't think we've ever done that. But I can
- 4 say --
- 5 When was this, sir, back in 19 --
- 6 Q. 1972.
- 7 A. Right.
- 8 Q. And you've answered my question, sir.
- 9 A. I did want to make a comment.
- 10 Q. Well again -- and I'm not allowed to comment,
- 11 but I would point out, sir, that your lawyer will
- 12 have a chance to ask you any questions he wants to.
- 13 A. Thank you.
- 14 Q. All right?
- If you go on to the next page then, I want to
- 16 know if you agree with this statement: "Why then is
- 17 there not a market for nicotine per se, to be eaten,
- 18 sucked, drunk, injected, inserted or inhaled as a
- 19 pure aerosol? The answer, and I feel quite strongly

- 20 about this, is that the cigarette is in fact among
- 21 the most awe-inspiring examples of the ingenuity of
- 22 man." Would you agree with that?
- 23 A. Well that's what it says. I don't know that I
- 24 would agree with it.
- Q. Okay. Do you disagree with that? STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 A. Do I disagree with it, that it's one of the most
- 2 awe-inspiring examples of the ingenuity of man? I
- 3 disagree with that.
- 4 Q. Okay. The next statement says, "The cigarette
- 5 should be conceived not as a product but as a
- 6 package. The product is nicotine." Do you agree
- 7 with that?
- 8 A. No, I don't agree with that. I believe the
- 9 product is a cigarette.
- 10 Q. Now if you go further, "Think of the cigarette
- 11 pack as a storage container for a day's supply of
- 12 nicotine." Do you see that?
- 13 A. Yes, I do.
- 14 Q. And then Dr. Dunn goes on and states why that
- 15 is. He gives two reasons; correct?
- 16 A. Yes, he does.
- 17 Q. Then he says, "Think of the cigarette as a
- 18 dispenser for a dose unit of nicotine." Do you see
- 19 that?
- 20 A. Yes, I see that. That's what it says.
- 21 Q. And then he goes on and states the reasons for
- 22 that; correct?
- 23 A. Yes, he gives threes reasons.
- 24 Q. Okay. And what he's talking about here is a
- 25 drug-delivery device; isn't he?

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

6028

- 1 A. Well I don't know if I'd call it that, sir.
- 2 He's describing a cigarette, I think.
- 3 Q. And he's describing it in terms of a
- 4 drug-delivery device; wouldn't you agree?
- 5 A. Well no, I would probably argue with that.
- 6 Q. Okay. Let's go on to the next page.
- 7 "Think of a puff of smoke as the vehicle of
- 8 nicotine." Do you see that?
- 9 A. Yes, I do.
- 10 Q. And then next, "The smoker has wide latitude in
- 11 further calibrations: puff volume, puff interval,
- 12 depth and duration of inhalation. We have recorded
- 13 wide variability in intake among smokers. Among a
- 14 group of pack-a-day smokers, some will take in less
- 16 more than the average two-pack-a-day smoker." Do you

than the average half-pack smoker, some will take in

17 see that?

- 18 A. Yes, I do.
- 19 Q. Now would you agree that what is being described
- 20 there is the self-administration of nicotine?
- 21 A. No, I wouldn't. I would simply say that smokers
- 22 smoke cigarettes in different ways.
- 23 Q. So you just wouldn't agree with the
- 24 character -- caricature or description of the

- 25 cigarette as a drug-delivery device; correct? STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 A. I disagree with that, yes.
 - Q. Let's go back, then, to Exhibit -- strike that.
- 3 Let me ask you one other thing. Do you know if
- 4 this document was provided to the Surgeon General?
- 5 A. No, I don't know that, sir.
- 6 Q. Was it provided to the FDA?
- 7 A. I don't know. I don't know. I wasn't here in
- 8 1970.
- 9 Q. Was the previous document we looked at from Dr.
- 10 Seligman, which went to the -- excuse me, Dr. Osdene,
- 11 which went to Dr. Seligman and the directors,
- 12 provided to the FDA?
- 13 A. No, I don't know that either, sir.
- 14 Q. Can we then go to Exhibit 11559, which is one
- 15 that we looked at briefly this morning. You recall
- 16 that's the one that dealt with TABLE?
- 17 A. Well would you let me get to it?
- 18 Q. Sure.
- 19 A. I'll see if I can recall it.
- Yes, I have it.
- 21 Q. Okay. And that's by Ms. Reuter; correct?
- 22 A. Yes, that's correct.
- 23 Q. And you recall we discussed that briefly this
- 24 morning.
- 25 A. Yes.

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

6030

- 1 Q. Now Dr. Dunn, he was in the research and
- 2 development department; correct?
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. Now if we go to the first page, you'll recall we
- 5 discussed that this morning, that dealt with the
- 6 issues of cocaine and morphine and atropine and
- 7 getting to the brain in eight to 10 seconds. Do you
- 8 recall that testimony?
- 9 A. Yes, I remember the part about cocaine, quinine,
- 10 morphine, yes.
- 11 Q. Okay. And if you go to the next page, Ms.
- 12 Reuter also describes the cigarette as a
- 13 nicotine-delivery device; doesn't she?
- 14 A. Yes, she does.
- 15 Q. "Nicotine delivery devices range from snuff,
- 16 chewing tobacco, cigars, pipes and conventional
- 17 cigarettes to unique smoking articles, chewing gum,
- 18 patches, aerosol sprays and inhalers." Correct?
- 19 A. Yes, that's what she says.
- 20 Q. Now, do you understand what a competitive
- 21 analysis is?
- 22 A. It would depend upon the context, sir, but it --
- 23 I would have thought that in general terms you would
- 24 be looking at what your competitors are doing.
- 25 Q. And you're looking at what your competitors are STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 doing in order to determine whether or not you might
- 2 want to be in competition with them; correct?
- 3 A. That would be a fair analysis, yes.
- 4 Q. One of the reasons to do that is you'd want to
- 5 protect your markets; correct?
- 6 A. Your markets, yes. You might want to grow your
- 7 market share.
- 8 Q. You might want to grow your market share;
- 9 correct?
- 10 A. Correct.
- 11 Q. And the reason you want to do that is you want
- to develop revenue or enhanced revenue; correct?
- 13 A. Yes. That's one of my jobs.
- 14 Q. And in order --
- 15 And you want to do that in order to generate
- 16 profits; correct?
- 17 A. Correct, sir, uh-huh.
- 18 Q. And in doing so, you want to make a safe
- 19 product; correct?
- 20 A. I'd like to, yes.
- 21 Q. Well you want to; don't you?
- 22 A. I'd like to, yes, sir.
- 23 Q. Is there a difference to you between liking to
- 24 and wanting to?
- 25 A. Oh, I don't see any difference, no.

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

5032

- 1 Q. Now this is a competitive analysis; isn't it,
- 2 sir?
- 3 A. Well let me look at it, sir.
- 4 Q. Why don't you just look at the first page under
- 5 the word "TABLE."
- 6 A. Yes, that's what it's titled.
- $7\,$ Q. Okay. Then if we go back to the page one, it
- 8 says "COMPETITIVE ANALYSIS" at the top; doesn't it?
- 9 A. It does.
- 10 Q. And then the page we were on that's on the
- 11 overhead right now, it says "COMPETITIVE ANALYSIS;"
- 12 correct?
- 13 A. It does.
- 14 Q. Indeed, if you look all the way through the
- 15 first part of this document, it all says "COMPETITIVE
- 16 ANALYSIS; doesn't it?
- 17 A. That's what it's titled, yes.
- 18 Q. And on the front page it shows that the
- 19 competitive analysis is the first part of the
- 20 document, then organization is the second part, and
- 21 the production part of it will follow; correct?
- 22 A. That's what it says.
- 23 Q. Now if we go back to the page we were on, you'll
- 24 see that Ms. Reuter sets forth the nicotine-delivery
- 25 devices, the major producers, the target market, and STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES $\,$
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 the motivation; correct?
- 2 A. Yes, those are the headings.
- 3 Q. And under "Cigarettes," the motivation is
- 4 "nicotine and smoking pleasure;" correct?
- 5 A. That's correct. That's what it says.

- 6 Q. And this was being prepared for management;
- 7 wasn't it, sir?
- 8 A. Yes, I think that's a fair --
- 9 Well I don't know, actually.
- 10 Q. Well --
- 11 A. It doesn't say to whom it was addressed.
- 12 Q. Competitive analyses are prepared for
- 13 management; are they not?
- 14 A. Well not necessarily. You could be doing it for
- 15 yourself. But I don't know who she prepared it for,
- 16 frankly.
- 17 Q. If you go back, then, to the page we were on,
- 18 which bears the Bates number 666.
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. Each one of those nicotine-delivery devices,
- 21 including cigarettes, sets forth the major producers,
- 22 the motivations and the target; isn't that right?
- 23 A. We have major producers, motivation, target,
- 24 yes.
- 25 Q. Okay. And if you go on to the next page we will STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 see that Ms. Reuter goes through a number of the
- 2 other nicotine-delivery devices; correct?
- 3 A. As she describes them, yes.
- 4 Q. And many of them deal with, on that page,
- 5 smoking cessation and nicotine reduction; don't they?
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. In fact, every single one on that page deals
- 8 with that; correct?
- 9 A. Well I don't think that's quite accurate, sir.
- 10 Q. Well they all have either reduction or smoking
- 11 cessation in the motivation for them; correct?
- 12 A. One or the other, yes.
- 13 Q. Yes. And we see that in the target market, it's
- 14 basically for men and women smokers or former smokers
- 15 or quitters; fair?
- 16 A. Yes, that's fair.
- 17 Q. And if we go on to the next page, sir, we look
- 18 at the market size of the competitive products;
- 19 correct?
- 20 A. Yes, that's the title.
- 21 Q. And cigarettes are by far the largest at 45
- 22 billion dollars; correct?
- 23 A. Yes, that's correct.
- 24 Q. And that's in 1991.
- 25 A. Yes, that's correct.

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 Q. And then there's an estimated 1992 nicotine
- patch prescription sales; correct?
- 3 A. Yes, that's correct.
- 4 Q. Now if we look down at the bottom, then, there's
- 5 a report, narrative report by Ms. Reuter regarding
- 6 those competitive products; correct?
- 7 A. Well could I just read it to see what --
- 8 Q. Certainly. Certainly.
- 9 A. So how did you describe this?
- 10 Q. This is the "Competitive Products-Recent Trends"

- 11 as stated by Ms. Reuter; correct?
- 12 A. Yes, that's a fair summary.
- 13 Q. And she reports here that in the last five
- 14 years, the scientific community in both the United
- 15 States and Europe had been pursuing innovative
- 16 nicotine delivery systems to either replace or
- 17 transform the worldwide cigarette business as Philip
- 18 Morris knows it; correct?
- 19 A. As we know it, yes, that's what she says.
- 20 Q. And she talks about the majority of the patent
- 21 activity has been focused on transdermal and nasal
- 22 delivery systems, although more recent work has moved
- 23 into tablets and injectable nicotine; correct?
- 24 A. That's what it says, yes.
- 25 Q. And she points out that the primary motivation STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 for the products is smoking cessation through a
- 2 controlled, gradual reduction in nicotine delivery;
- 3 correct?
- 4 A. That's what it says, yes.
- 5 Q. Now when someone is addicted, do you know if
- 6 doctors prescribe for them serially-reducing products
- 7 of the addictive substance?
- 8 A. I don't know that.
- 9 Q. Never heard that.
- 10 A. No, I've not heard that. I don't know how it
- 11 works.
- 12 Q. Have you had any discussion regarding nicotine
- 13 patches at the board of Philip Morris?
- 14 A. Not to my knowledge, no.
- 15 Q. Never.
- 16 A. Not to my knowledge ever.
- 17 Q. Have you had any discussion about nicotine
- 18 patches and competitive products for cigarettes with
- 19 any of your managers?
- 20 A. I don't recall any at all, sir, no.
- 21 Q. Now Ms. Reuter, in this part of the report, goes
- 22 on to state that there are barriers that have
- 23 characterized the tobacco business; correct?
- 24 A. Barriers to entry.
- 25 Q. Barriers to entry. And that means barriers to STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 entry to the market; correct?
- A. I'd have thought so.
- 3 Q. And the cigarette industry is known as an
- 4 oligopoly; correct?
- 5 A. I didn't know it was known as an oligopoly.
- 6 Q. Well it's --
- 7 At least it's referred to that by Ms. Reuter.
- 8 A. It's referred to her --
- 9 Q. "Oligopolistic" --
- 10 A. Yes, she --
- 11 Q. -- "tobacco industry."
- 12 A. She refers to that in that -- in that -- in
- 13 those words, yes.
- 14 Q. That means that there are very few providers of
- 15 the product in the market; doesn't it?

- 16 A. That's what it means. That isn't the case in
- 17 the tobacco industry, though, sir.
- 18 Q. That's what it means; isn't it, sir?
- 19 A. An oligopoly?
- 20 Q. Yes.
- 21 A. That would mean a few number.
- 22 Q. And in the United States, what percentage does
- 23 Philip Morris have of the domestic cigarette market?
- 24 A. Are you talking today or back when --
- 25 Q. Today.

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

6038

- 1 A. Today? We have about 48 percent, I think.
- 2 Q. Forty-eight percent.
- 3 A. Uh-huh.
- 4 Q. And in 1992 --
- 5 A. Uh-huh.
- 6 Q. -- what did you have?
- 7 A. Well it -- it would be --
- 8 This is a bit of a guess, but around 42, I'd
- 9 say.
- 10 Q. Forty-two.
- 11 A. Hmm.
- 12 Q. And what did RJR have at that time?
- 13 A. Oh, I'd say about -- again a bit of a guess, but
- 14 around 32.
- 15 Q. Thirty-two.
- 16 A. Uh-huh.
- 17 Q. So between the two of you in 1992, you had about
- 18 70 percent of the market.
- 19 A. That would be roughly.
- 20 Q. Who was third at that time?
- 21 A. Well it would be fairly close. Probably Brown &
- 22 Williamson.
- 23 Q. And what did they have, sir?
- 24 A. Oh, I don't recall. My sense would be 14 or
- 25 something like that.

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 Q. Fourteen percent.
- 2 A. Uh-huh.
- 3 Q. So now we're up to 88 percent.
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. Who was next?
- 6 A. There would be Lorillard and American Brands, I
- 7 guess. And then --
- 8 Q. They had the balance of the market?
- 9 A. No. Then the Liggett & Myers, and then there
- 10 are a number of importers.
- 11 Q. Okay. What did American have?
- 12 A. I don't recall.
- 13 Q. But we do know that the top three had 88 percent
- 14 of the market.
- 15 A. It would be in that area, yes.
- 16 Q. Now today you said Philip Morris has
- 17 approximately 48 percent of the market; correct?
- 18 A. That's right.
- 19 Q. And what does RJR have today?
- 20 A. I'd say about 25 percent.

- 21 Q. And is Brown & Williamson still the third
- 22 largest?
- 23 A. Yes, it is.
- 24 Q. And what do they have?
- 25 A. I'd say about 16, 17 percent.

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

6040

- 1 Q. Okay. So the top three now have about 80
- 2 percent; is that right?
- 3 A. Yes. But I should tell you that about two years
- 4 ago Brown & Williamson acquired one of the other
- 5 companies.
- 6 Q. Okay. That would be American; correct?
- 7 A. That's right.
- 8 Q. Now Ms. Reuter puts out here that "In addition,
- 9 the nature of competitive product development relies
- 10 on legal protections afforded the technological
- 11 innovation" --
- 12 A. Could you refer me to that, please, sir?
- 13 Q. Sure. It's right at the bottom, sir.
- 14 A. Of page four?
- 15 Q. Yes.
- 16 A. I'm sorry, I can't find it. Will you tell me
- 17 which page?
- 18 Q. The last paragraph, page four, second sentence.
- 19 "In addition" --
- 20 A. Oh, yes, I see it. I'm sorry.
- 21 Q. Do you know what she's referring to there?
- 22 A. No, I don't know what she's referring to.
- 23 Q. Were the competitive products regulated by the
- 24 FDA?
- 25 A. I don't know.

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 Q. Do you know if patches are regulated?
- 2 A. No, I don't know.
- 3 Q. Do you know if aerosol sprays or inhalers are
- 4 regulated in any way?
- 5 A. Which type of aerosol?
- 6 Q. Any type.
- 7 Nicotine aerosol. I'm sorry.
- 8 A. I didn't know that there are any.
- 9 Q. Okay. Can you direct your attention, then, to
- 10 the next page where Ms. Reuter goes into the
- 11 competitive analysis.
- Now do you remember this morning when I first
- 13 asked you about TABLE, you weren't familiar with it?
- 14 A. Right.
- 15 Q. But you said you'd come out with a new
- 16 product -- or you were about ready to test market a
- 17 new product?
- 18 A. Yes. We have a new product that's in consumer
- 19 home testing, yes.
- 20 Q. And that's a product that is intended to
- 21 supplement the cigarette business?
- 22 A. I don't know what you mean by "supplement." It
- 23 would be a product in our tobacco business, yes.
- Q. Is the tobacco heated or burned?
- 25 A. I described it this morning as tobacco being

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

6042

- 1 heated.
- 2 Q. Heated.
- 3 A. Heated, yes.
- 4 Q. What's the name of the product?
- 5 A. Accord.
- 6 Q. Do you know if Accord came from the TABLE
- 7 project?
- 8 A. TABLE project?
- 9 Q. Yes.
- 10 A. I don't know, sir.
- 11 Q. All right. If you look at the competitive
- 12 analysis, in the very first part do you see where the
- 13 Premier cigarette is referred to, the one put out by
- 14 RJR in 1987?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. And it's described there; is it not?
- 17 A. Yes, it is.
- 18 Q. And Ms. Reuter states that "In fact, only one
- 19 domestic company has attempted to commercialize a new
- 20 type of nicotine delivery device;" correct?
- 21 A. Yes, that's what she says.
- 22 Q. And it looked like a cigarette, but it consisted
- 23 of a carbon heat source, a reservoir of nicotine and
- 24 glycerol, and aluminum oxide pellets and a weakly
- 25 efficient filter system. Do you see that?

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

6043

- 1 A. Yes, I do.
- 2 Q. And it was offered in two test markets and
- 3 didn't do well and was closed in early '89; correct?
- 4 A. Yes, that's what it says.
- 5 Q. But it had a number of key attributes; correct?
- 6 A. Yes, that's what it says.
- 7 Q. Zero biological activity; correct?
- 8 A. Right.
- 9 Q. And what's zero biological activity?
- 10 A. Well I don't know that I'm qualified to describe
- 11 that.
- 12 Q. That means that it wouldn't be cancer-producing;
- 13 doesn't it, sir?
- 14 A. Well I don't know. But if you tell me that's
- 15 what it means, I'm prepared to accept that.
- 16 Q. And no ashes, no minimal -- or minimal
- 17 sidestream smoke, and limited fire safety problems;
- 18 is that right?
- 19 A. That's what she says.
- 20 Q. And then in the next paragraph it's pointed out
- 21 that RJR, based on its patent activity, maintained a
- 22 strong commitment to new smoking devices; correct?
- 23 A. Well you went a bit quickly. Could I --
- 24 May I read it?
- 25 Q. Absolutely, sir.

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

6044

1 A. Well yes. What did you --

```
2
         How did you describe it? Or could I have your
   question again, please?
 3
 4 Q. Sure.
5
              MR. CIRESI: Could we have the question
 6
    back, please.
7
              (Record read by the court reporter.)
        Yes, that's what it says, yes.
8
        And it pointed out that Reynolds was not alone
9
    Ο.
10
    in pursuit of a better cigarette; correct?
11
    A. That's right, it says that.
    Q. And it's pointed out in the next paragraph that
12
    the pharmaceutical companies are pursuing substitute
13
    nicotine-delivery devices in a range of formats;
14
15
    correct?
    A. Yes, it does say that.
16
17
         Now in the very next paragraph, then, it says
    Q.
    what Philip Morris has decided to do based on this
18
19
    competitive analysis; doesn't it?
20 A. Well may I read it?
21 Q. Sure.
22
        Thank you.
    Α.
23
         Yes, I've read it.
    Q. All right. Now it's pointed out in there that
24
25
    Philip Morris had chosen to pursue a
                  STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
    P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953
           ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE
                                                   6045
    nicotine-delivery device that like RJR's Premier,
 1
 2.
    continues the cigarette tradition of sucking on a
    cylindrical mouthpiece to inhale flavorings and
 3
    nicotine from a tobacco-based product; correct?
 4
 5
   A. That's what it says.
        And it says "The approach of heating rather than
 6
    Q.
7
    burning the tobacco produces a cleaner, safer smoking
    experience;: Correct?
8
9
    A. That -- that's what it says, yes.
    Q.
         "Known by the code name of Table, the product
10
11
    has the potential to replace the conventional
12
    cigarette - in much the same way that cigarettes
    replaced chewing tobacco over a hundred years ago -
14
    as a more socially acceptable form of tobacco use;"
15
    correct?
16
    A. That's what it says, yes.
    Q. And the Accord is that cigarette; isn't it, sir?
17
18
        Well I think probably she's described parts of
   Α.
19
   what Accord is, and this may well have been a paper
20
    that was referring to the development of that
21
    cigarette.
         I should add that I don't believe this lady is
22
23
    skilled in the scientific area at all.
    Q. Well let me ask you something. At Philip
24
25
    Morris, do you have employees writing competitive
                   STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
    P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953
           ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE
    analyses for superiors and people in management who
    are not skilled?
 2
 3
    A. In scientific matters?
 4
   Q. Yes.
   A. Yes, we do have people who are not skilled in
```

scientific matters.

- 7 Q. And do they utilize the resources available to
- Philip Morris in writing the competitive analysis?
- 9 A. Well they should if they have need to.
- 10 Q. Yes. And so if Ms. Reuter had need to utilize
- 11 scientific resources available at Philip Morris, she
- 12 would do so in writing this competitive analysis;
- 13 wouldn't she?
- 14 A. Well I'd have thought she should have. I don't
- 15 know if she did.
- 16 Q. But throughout this competitive analysis, which
- 17 is a Philip Morris document, the cigarette is
- 18 referred to as a drug-delivery device; isn't it?
- 19 A. That was described as a -- I think a
- 20 nicotine-delivery device.
- 21 Q. And as you go through the balance of this
- 22 document, you'll see that there is a patent search
- 23 that's been conducted for other nicotine-delivery
- 24 devices; correct? Starts on the next page. It's
- 25 called "PATENT SEARCH."

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

5047

- 1 A. Yes. I don't know that it covers exclusively
- 2 nicotine though.
- 3 Q. All right. Well there's a patent search in any
- 4 event; correct?
- 5 A. That's quite right, yes.
- 6 $\,$ Q. And you know that patent searches are utilized
- 7 to determine what the competition might be doing;
- 8 correct?
- 9 A. Yes, I do.
- 10 Q. And if the competition was trying to find a safe
- 11 way to deliver nicotine, Philip Morris would want to
- 12 know that; wouldn't they?
- 13 A. Yes, we would want to know that.
- 14 $\,$ Q. And in fact that's what Ms. Reuter was doing
- 15 here; wasn't she?
- 16 A. I don't know what she was doing, actually.
- 17 Q. Have you ever seen a document in Philip Morris
- 18 that said, "Ms. Reuter, we don't call cigarettes
- 19 nicotine-delivery devices here because they're not
- 20 nicotine-delivery devices?"
- 21 A. No, I've not seen one.
- 22 Q. Okay. Do you know if this document was provided
- 23 to the FDA?
- 24 A. I -- I -- I don't know. It may well have been,
- 25 but I don't know.

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 $\,$ Q. Do you know if it was provided to the Surgeon
- 2 General?
- A. I don't know.
- 4 Q. Isn't it a fact the first time it was made
- 5 public by Philip Morris was last Friday?
- 6 A. Well I don't know that either.
- 7 Q. Okay.
- 8 A. If it was amongst those documents, it would have
- 9 been made public last Friday, but I don't know if
- 10 that was the first time or not.
- 11 Q. If I represent to you, sir, that this was a

- 12 document that was produced in the Minnesota
- 13 litigation since 1994, would it be fair to assume
- 14 that the first time Philip Morris released it to the
- 15 public was last Friday when they put it on the
- 16 Internet?
- 17 A. It may be.
- 18 Q. Now other scientists at Philip Morris have
- 19 called the cigarette a potent pharmacological device;
- 20 have they not?
- 21 A. I've not heard that.
- 22 Q. Pardon me?
- 23 A. I don't think I've heard that.
- 24 Q. Can you direct your attention to Exhibit 10523.
- 25 A. Yes, I have that.

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

6049

- 1 Q. Now this is a document that's in evidence, it's
- 2 a handwritten note by Dr. Charles to Dr. Osdene.
- 3 These were individuals that you know to be in your
- 4 research and development department?
- 5 A. Yes, they are.
- 6 Q. And Dr. Charles was the manager of the
- 7 biochemistry group, vice-president of research?
- 8 A. I don't know what his title was.
- 9 Q. You know that Dr. Osdene was director of
- 10 research; don't you?
- 11 A. No, I don't know that. But I -- I know that
- 12 they were both prominent in the research and
- 13 development area.
- 14 Q. And do you see the date up there, it's
- 15 December -- or excuse me, February 23rd, 1982?
- 16 A. Well I -- I can't read that. It could be '82.
- 17 It's quite hard to read. But I -- I -- I won't
- 18 dispute it.
- 19 Q. All right. Let me see if I can help you, sir,
- 20 because I understand it's difficult to read.
- 21 A. Oh here, further down there's a reference to
- 22 '82.
- 23 Q. Okay. And this is the form in which the
- 24 document was produced by Philip Morris. Do you
- 25 understand that?

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 A. Yes, I believe you.
- 2 Q. Okay. On February --
- Well let me back up. "Comments on 'Future
- 4 Strategies for the Changing Cigarette, ' National
- 5 Conference on Smoking and Health." Do you see that?
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. "On February 22nd, 1982 (the day of the 1982
- 8 Surgeon General's press conference on Smoking and
- 9 Health) you asked me to review the subject document
- 10 and provide you with comments. The comments below
- 11 are those of a concerned employee with a 20-year
- 12 association with PM R&D, of which the past 10 years
- 13 have been directly involved with smoking and health
- 14 related research. I consider myself well trained in
- 15 the biological and chemical sciences and qualified to
- 16 make the following comments which would be -- which

- 17 should be taken as constructive criticism with
- 18 suggestions as to how to approach the solution to
- 19 some of the problems. You may shred this document,
- 20 have it typed as is, incorporate the suggestion in a
- 21 position paper for upper management or use the
- 22 document in any way you see fit."
- Now sir, let me read one more part before we go
- 24 on. "This company is in trouble. The cigarette
- 25 industry is in trouble. If we are to survive as a STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 viable commercial enterprise we must act now to
- develop responses to smoking and health allegations
- 3 from both the private and the government sectors."
- 4 Do you see that?
- 5 A. Yes, I do.
- 6 Q. Now Dr. Charles was a long-time employee of
- 7 Philip Morris; was he not?
- 8 A. Well I don't know how long he was there, but I
- 9 do remember him being around. Probably -- well he
- 10 was there when I first came to the United States, and
- 11 that's about 15 years ago.
- 12 Q. Okay. At least in 1982 he says he had already
- 13 been there 20 years; correct, sir?
- 14 A. Uh-huh.
- 15 Q. And how long after 1982 did he stay there?
- 16 A. Oh, I did --
- I can't quite tell you that exactly. I would
- 18 say four or five years ago that he left.
- 19 Q. Four or five years ago?
- 20 A. Three or four years ago, something like that.
- 21 Q. So 1994.
- 22 A. Could be. I may have that wrong by a couple of
- 23 years.
- 24 Q. Can you direct your attention to the last page.
- 25 A. Yes.

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 Q. I'm sorry, page four, which is the
- 2 second-to-the-last page.
- 3 A. Right, uh-huh.
- 4 Q. Down towards the bottom he says, "Let's face the
- 5 facts, doesn't he?
- 6 A. Yes, that's what it says.
- 7 Q. "Cigarette smoke is" -- and he underscores
- 8 "is" -- "biologically active." Correct?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. That means it affects human beings in a
- 11 biological fashion; correct?
- 12 A. Well I would think that's right, uh-huh.
- 13 Q. And he says, "A. Nicotine is a potent
- 14 pharmacological agent. Every toxicologist,
- 15 physiologist, medical doctor and most chemists know
- 16 that. It's not a secret." Do you see that?
- 17 A. Yes, I do.
- 18 Q. Okay. He uses the word "potent;" correct?
- 19 A. Yes, he describes it as such.
- 20 Q. He doesn't say it's a mild pharmacological
- 21 agent; does he?

- 22 A. No
- 23 Q. And he wrote this at a time where it wasn't
- 24 intended to be used in litigation as far as you know;
- 25 correct?

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

053

- 1 A. I don't know why he wrote it.
- 2 Q. You don't. Well we know one reason he wrote it
- 3 is because his superior, Dr. Osdene, asked him to
- 4 review the Surgeon General's press conference on
- 5 smoking and health. That's right on the first page;
- 6 correct?
- 7 A. Yes, that's what he says.
- 8 Q. Okay. And if we go back, then, to page four, --
- 9 A. Uh-huh.
- 10 Q. -- "Cigarette smoke condensate applied to the
- 11 backs of mice causes tumors." Is that right?
- 12 A. That's what it says, yes.
- 13 Q. That's another fact he wants the company to
- 14 face; correct?
- 15 A. Yes. That's how it's described.
- 16 Q. Another thing he says is "Hydrogen cyanide is a
- 17 potent inhibitor of cytochrome oxidase a crucial
- 18 enzyme in the energy metabolism of all cells." Do
- 19 you see that?
- 20 A. Yes, that's what it says.
- ${\tt Q.}$ And that means it affects the enzymatic action
- 22 of cells; correct?
- 23 A. Well I presume so. I -- I really can't comment
- 24 on that.
- 25 Q. Do you know if it's in the cells where STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 malignancy develops?
- 2 A. Yes, I understand that.
- 3 Q. Did Philip Morris in 1982 provide this type of
- 4 information to the Surgeon General?
- 5 A. I don't know, sir. I wasn't here in 1982.
- 6 Q. Do you know if this is another document that was
- 7 produced in the Minnesota litigation?
- 8 A. I don't know.
- 9 Q. Do you know if for the first time you disclosed
- 10 this to the world on the Internet last Friday?
- 11 A. Well I don't know that, sir.
- 12 Q. If it was produced in the Minnesota litigation
- 13 and it was one of the Minnesota select documents,
- 14 then it would have been on the Internet last Friday;
- 15 correct?
- 16 A. I believe so, yes.
- 17 Q. You made the decision to do that; didn't you,
- 18 sir?
- 19 A. Yes, I did, sir. I was one of the people that
- 20 made the decision to do that.
- 21 Q. You said, "Get the documents on the Internet;"
- 22 correct?
- 23 A. I said we would put the documents on the
- 24 Internet, yes.
- Q. Now in 1988 the Surgeon General, as you said, STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

6055

- 1 found that nicotine was addictive; correct?
- 2 A. Yes, that's my recollection.
- 3 Q. And he compared it to cocaine; didn't he?
- 4 A. That's my recollection.
- 5 Q. Just as we saw in the TABLE document; correct?
- 6 A. Yes, that was also correct.
- 7 Q. Ms. Reuter mentioned cocaine in the TABLE
- 8 document; didn't she?
- 9 A. That's right, yes. As I said, though, she's not
- 10 a scientist, to the best of my knowledge.
- 11 Q. Did scientists work on the Surgeon General's
- 12 report in 1988?
- 13 A. I would expect so.
- 14 Q. And sir, can you turn to Exhibit 3820 in volume
- 15 one.
- 16 A. Yes, I have that.
- 17 Q. It's entitled "The Health Consequences Of
- 18 Smoking, NICOTINE ADDICTION, a report of the Surgeon
- 19 General; correct?
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. And if you go to the next page, you'll see the
- 22 major conclusions; correct?
- 23 A. Yes.
- 24 Q. "1. Cigarettes and other forms of tobacco are
- 25 addicting; "correct?

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

6056

- 1 A. Yes.
- 2 Q. "2. Nicotine is the drug in tobacco that causes
- 3 addiction." Correct?
- 4 A. That's what it says, yes.
- 5 Q. "3. The pharmacologic and behavioral processes
- 6 that determine tobacco addiction are similar to those
- 7 that determine addiction to drugs such as heroin and
- 8 cocaine." Correct?
- 9 A. That's what it says, yes.
- 10 Q. And there were eminent scientists that
- 11 participated in the investigation which led to the
- 12 1988 Surgeon General's report; correct?
- 13 A. I don't know.
- 14 Q. Have you ever asked anyone at your company
- 15 whether there were eminent scientists that
- 16 contributed to that report?
- 17 A. No, I have not.
- 18 Q. You do know that Philip Morris did not
- 19 contribute its internal documents to the Surgeon
- 20 General in 1988 so the scientists could consider
- 21 those documents in arriving at their opinion; don't
- 22 you?
- 23 A. Well I don't know that, but I don't think we
- 24 did.
- 25 Q. Well you know that you didn't because the first STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 time all these internal documents got out was last
- 2 Friday when you made the decision with other people.

- 3 You just testified to that; didn't you?
- 4 A. That they were made public, yes.
- 5 Q. Yeah. That's the first time; correct?
- 6 A. That they were made public.
- 7 Q. Now the reason that Philip Morris didn't want to
- 8 say that nicotine was a drug is because it felt there
- 9 would be dangerous FDA implications; isn't that
- 10 right?
- 11 A. Well that's not my understanding, sir.
- 12 Q. Could you turn to Exhibit 10539. I know this is
- 13 difficult to read, sir, but it's the best document we
- 14 got from your company of this document. Okay? It's
- 15 entitle "CONFIDENTIAL" at the top, do you see that?
- 16 A. Yes, I do.
- 17 Q. It's dated February 19th, 1969?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. It's to Dr. Wakeham from Dr. Dunn; correct?
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. And it refers to "Jet's Money Offer;" correct?
- 22 A. That's the subject, yes.
- 23 Q. Do you think that's Jett Lincoln?
- 24 A. Well I expect so, but I don't know.
- 25 Q. And would the money offer be the idea of STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 devoting funds to research and development at Philip
- 2 Morris?
- 3 A. I would not have any idea, sir.
- 4 Q. Could you direct your attention to the third
- 5 paragraph, and I'll read it for you. "I would be
- 6 more cautious in using the pharmic-medical model --
- 7 do we really want to tout cigarette smoke as a drug?
- 8 It is, of course, but there are dangerous FDA
- 9 implications to having such conceptualization go
- 10 beyond these walls." Do you see that?
- 11 A. Yes, I do.
- 12 Q. And the walls were the walls of Philip Morris;
- 13 correct?
- 14 A. Well I would expect that's what he's meaning,
- 15 yes.
- 16 Q. And the dangerous FDA implications would be that
- 17 if Philip Morris said we're selling a drug, the FDA
- 18 would look at regulating it; wouldn't they?
- 19 A. I don't know what he meant when he said that,
- 20 sir.
- 21 Q. It's fair to assume that's what he meant; isn't
- 22 it, sir?
- 23 A. One could assume that, but I don't know what he
- 24 meant.
- 25 Q. Well did Philip Morris ever go to the FDA at any STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 time and say, "We're selling a drug?"
- 2 A. Not to my knowledge.
- 3 Q. And did Dr. Ellis tell you when you met with her
- 4 that nicotine had physiological effects?
- 5 A. She may have, but I can't remember.
- 6 Q. Did she tell you that there were optimum
- 7 nicotine deliveries for producing the most favorable

- 8 physiological and behavioral responses?
- 9 A. No, I have no memory of ever being told that.
- 10 Q. Did she tell you there was a certain dose range
- 11 for cigarettes --
- 12 A. Dose -- dose --
- 13 Q. -- with regard to nicotine?
- 14 A. Not to my knowledge, no.
- 15 Q. Direct your attention to Exhibit 11771, same
- 16 volume.
- 17 A. Yes, I have it.
- 18 Q. That's a memo to C. K. Ellis. Is that Dr.
- 19 Ellis?
- 20 A. Yes, that is Dr. Ellis.
- 21 Q. And again, she's a chemist; is that correct?
- 22 A. She's a pharmacologist, I believe, sir.
- 23 Q. Pharmacologist. Chemical degree?
- 24 A. I don't know. I forgotten what her
- 25 undergraduate degree is. But she's a -- she has a STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 Ph.D. in pharmacology.
- 2 Q. All right. And the date of this is November
- 3 8th, 1990; correct?
- 4 A. Yes, that's right.
- 5 Q. Do you know who Mr. Gullotta is?
- 6 A. No. I've heard his name.
- 7 Q. He's a research and development scientist; is he
- 8 not?
- 9 A. Yes, I believe that's right. He's in the
- 10 research department at least, I know that.
- 11 Q. And the subject here is "Raison d'etre;"
- 12 correct?
- 13 A. Raison d'etre.
- 14 Q. Raison d'etre. Okay. That means the reason for
- 15 being?
- 16 A. The reason to be, uh-huh.
- 17 Q. Have you seen this document before?
- 18 A. No, I've not seen this document before.
- 19 Q. Can you go down to paragraph three.
- 20 A. Uh-huh.
- 21 Q. Does it appear to you that Dr. Ellis was told by
- 22 the three scientists who are listed, on or about
- 23 November 8th, 1990, that "We have shown that there
- 24 are optimal cigarette nicotine deliveries for
- 25 producing the most favorable physiological and STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 behavioral responses?"
- 2 A. Yes, that's what it says.
- 3 Q. Did she tell you that before you testified in
- 4 Congress?
- 5 A. No, I don't remember being told that.
- 6 Q. Are you sure?
- 7 A. Well I'm pretty sure I don't remember being told
- 8 that, yes.
- 9 Q. You are sure you didn't tell Congress that
- 10 Philip Morris knew that there were optimal cigarette
- 11 nicotine deliveries for producing the most favorable
- 12 physiological and behavioral effects.

- 13 A. No, I never told anybody that because I've never
- 14 known about that.
- 15 Q. Did she tell you that your laboratories have
- 16 demonstrated that all forms of nicotine are not
- 17 behaviorally or physiologically equal? This
- 18 observation is important for evaluating research
- 19 cigarettes where the addition of nicotine is
- 20 necessary? Did she tell you that?
- 21 A. No, I've never heard that.
- 22 Q. Now we saw the other document earlier today
- 23 talking about the form of nicotine; didn't we?
- 24 Q. Yes. I found that a very complicated document.
- 25 I couldn't understand it.

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

6062

- Q. Now Philip Morris has tracked youth over the
- years, haven't they, in terms of how they smoke?
- 3 A. Not to my knowledge.
- 4 Q. Have you looked at the documents to determine
- 5 whether or not that's true or not, sir?
- 6 A. No. I wouldn't know where to start, sir. As I
 - said, when I got my job, I decided I could spend the
- 8 rest of my life looking backwards; I decided to look
- 9 forward, sir.

7

- 10 Q. Well you wouldn't know where to start. You
- 11 would just ask your people, "I want to know what
- 12 documents are in our files that either suggest or
- 13 negate whether we marketed to youth." You could ask
- 14 that question; couldn't you?
- 15 A. Well sir, let me say this: In all the years
- 16 I've worked with Philip Morris, I have never heard
- 17 anybody talk about marketing to youth, nor have I
- 18 ever heard anybody suggest that we should, so it
- 19 wouldn't occur to me to ask whether we had done so.
- 20 But then I've seen quite a bit of press about it, and
- 21 I've asked people, and none of -- none of them have
- 22 ever said to me that we've done that.
- 23 Q. I don't mean any disrespect by this, but do you
- 24 have a policy of plausible deniability at Philip
- 25 Morris?

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 A. Of which deniability?
- 2 Q. Plausible deniability.
- 3 A. I don't know what you mean by that.
- 4 Q. Well that would mean that we don't show somebody
- 5 something so then he or she can deny it even though
- 6 it may be true.
- 7 A. No, I reject that, sir. I have the utmost faith
- 8 in the integrity of the people who work at Philip
- 9 Morris. I'm very proud of them.
- 10 Q. So that they should show you everything;
- 11 correct?
- 12 A. If they thought it was important. I don't know
- 13 that they should show it to me. They would show it
- 14 to their superior.
- 15 Q. And you are the ultimate superior; correct?
- 16 A. In the end. And then it would be up to peopleto
- 17 determine what I should see. That I rely on that.

- 18 Q. And your company, together with the rest of the
- 19 industry, has been accused of killing over 400,000
- 20 people a year; correct?
- 21 A. I think I'd put it another way, I'd say people
- 22 have suggested that number of people die from smoking
- 23 cigarettes.
- 24 Q. Okay. Now therefore, having that in mind, you
- 25 could demand any research that is within any file STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 cabinet within the entire world of Philip Morris if
- 2 you wanted it; couldn't you?
- 3 A. Yes. I don't know why I would want to do that
- 4 because I wouldn't know what -- how to start to deal
- 5 with it. It would take me thousands of years,
- 6 probably, to read them.
- 7 Q. Well it didn't take thousands of years to turn
- 8 over all the documents in this litigation; did it?
- 9 A. The documents you're talking about?
- 10 Q. Yes.
- 11 A. It was an enormous effort, sir, by, I think,
- some 600 people or 700 people.
- 13 Q. Seven hundred people.
- 14 A. Hmm.
- 15 Q. Working how long?
- 16 A. Well I don't know exactly, but probably about
- 17 nine months or a year.
- 18 Q. Nine months or a year, 700 people gathering the
- 19 documents to turn over in this lawsuit; correct?
- 20 A. That's what I remember.
- 21 Q. Now let's assume that somebody at Philip Morris
- 22 had asked for those documents 20 years ago, a CEO of
- 23 Philip Morris. Okay?
- 24 A. You're asking me to assume that?
- 25 Q. Yes.

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 A. Yes.
- 2 Q. It wouldn't have taken any longer at that time
- 3 because more documents were generated in the
- 4 intervening period; correct?
- 5 A. I'm not sure what you mean. It wouldn't take
- 6 any longer than what, sir?
- 7 Q. It wouldn't have taken any more than 700 people
- 8 working nine months to gather the documents 20 years
- 9 ago; would it?
- 10 A. Well I would have thought it would have; today
- 11 you have better photocopying machines and probably
- 12 more technical tools available. But I'm not going to
- 13 argue over it.
- 14 Q. Okay. And do you know how many people have
- 15 started smoking in those 20 years?
- 16 A. No, I don't, sir.
- 17 Q. Do you know how many children have started
- 18 smoking in those 20 years?
- 19 A. No, I don't.
- 20 Q. Do you know how many young teen-agers have
- 21 started smoking in those 20 years?
- 22 A. No, I don't have any idea.

- 23 Q. Do you know how many of those teen-agers who
- 24 started smoking became addicted?
- 25 A. No, I have no idea, sir, as I told you, how many STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 even started smoking, if any.
- 2 Q. Do you know how many people in those 20 years
- 3 who smoked developed lung cancer?
- 4 A. No, I don't know that, sir.
- 5 Q. Do you know how many people in those 20 years
- 6 have developed chronic obstructive pulmonary disease?
- 7 A. No, I don't, sir.
- 8 Q. Do you know how many people in those 20 years
- 9 developed coronary heart disease?
- 10 A. (Coughing) Excuse me.
- No, I don't.
- 12 Q. Now with regard to youth, sir, do you know what
- 13 percentage of your market is less than 18 years old?
- 14 A. No, I have no idea.
- 15 Q. You've never asked.
- 16 A. I beg your pardon?
- 17 Q. You've never asked.
- 18 A. I've never asked because nobody would know. We
- 19 don't conduct any surveys of under-age people.
- 20 Q. You never have done that; correct?
- 21 A. Not to my knowledge. I watched the deposition
- 22 of Jim Morgan and I saw some documents produced
- 23 there, and that is the extent of my knowledge.
- 24 Q. Well you saw in that deposition that documents
- 25 showed that Philip Morris was tracking youth; STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 correct?
- 2 A. If I remember correctly as Jim defined that,
- 3 he -- I think it was somebody gathering information
- 4 from public sources.
- 5 Q. Do you know what percentage of smokers start
- 6 before the age of 18?
- 7 A. No, I don't know.
- 8 Q. Let's assume that -- take a conservative number
- 9 and say it's 69 percent. All right?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. What happens --
- 12 What would happen to your company if you didn't
- 13 have 69 percent of the smokers?
- 14 A. Of which smokers?
- 15 Q. Of your smokers.
- 16 A. Could you explain to me your point, please? I'm
- 17 not -- I don't quite understand --
- 18 Q. Sure.
- 19 A. -- the sense of it. What would happen to our
- 20 company if 69 percent of young smokers didn't smoke?
- 21 Q. No.
- 22 A. Oh.
- 23 Q. Sixty-nine percent of all smokers didn't smoke.
- 24 What would happen to your company?
- 25 A. Well I would expect that we would sell 69 STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953

- 1 percent less cigarettes.
- 2 Q. A lot less; right?
- 3 A. A lot less, yes.
- 4 Q. Be a lot smaller company; wouldn't it?
- 5 A. Yes, if that's the case. But --
- 6 Q. A lot less profit; correct?
- 7 A. Uh-huh, yes.
- 8 Q. Wouldn't be the 6.7 billion cash flow, would
- 9 there, in your corporation?
- 10 A. I believe less.
- 11 Q. Less. Be much less; correct?
- 12 A. It would be. We have a number of other
- 13 companies, sir.
- 14 Q. But none as profitable as tobacco, sir.
- 15 A. Not quite. Nearly as.
- 16 Q. Yes.
- 17 A. Nearly as.
- 18 Q. And you'll recall yesterday we talked that the
- 19 companies started with tobacco and grew from there;
- 20 didn't we?
- 21 Q. Yes, that's right.
- 22 Q. Now do you know if your board of directors
- 23 received briefings on 16-year-old smokers?
- 24 A. I don't know, sir. Certainly not under my
- 25 watch.

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

6069

- 1 Q. Well do you know if they did under Mr. Cullman's
- 2 watch, who's still on your board, and I -- strike
- 3 that. He's not on your board. I misspoke.
- 4 Still attends board meetings; correct?
- 5 A. He attends some board meetings, yes.
- 6 Q. Okay. Do you know if it happened on his watch?
- 7 A. I don't know.
- 8 Q. Can you direct your attention, sir, to Exhibit
- 9 10497.
- 10 A. Yes, I have that.
- 11 Q. Now this is entitled "A Study Of Smoking Habits
- 12 Among Young Smokers; correct?
- 13 A. Yes, that's correct.
- 14 Q. And it's prepared for Philip Morris
- 15 Incorporated, July 1974; correct?
- 16 A. Yes, that's what it says.
- 17 Q. And it's prepared by the Roper Organization;
- 18 correct?
- 19 A. Correct.
- 20 Q. And can you turn to the first page.
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. Have you ever seen this document before, sir?
- 23 A. No, I have no memory of seeing this, sir.
- Q. And do you see what the purpose of the study is?
- 25 A. Yes, it says it is to -- "The purpose of this STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 study among young smokers age 24 and younger was to
- 2 gain insights as to what is happening with regard to
- 3 brand preferences...."

- 4 Q. "...and images of cigarette brands in that
- 5 segment of the population;" correct?
- 6 A. Yes, that's correct.
- 7 Q. Okay. And it says that "Philip Morris has
- 8 evidence that there has been a rapid trend to
- 9 menthols -- and to Kools in particular -- among young
- 10 smokers; correct?
- 11 A. That's what it says, yes.
- 12 Q. And the study was designed to explore the
- 13 following major questions; correct?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. And one of those questions was what was
- 16 happening in the young market with regard to Marlboro
- 17 to n/m and menthols; correct?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. What's n/m, sir?
- 20 A. Well I don't know, but I think it's probably
- 21 safe to say it's nonmenthol.
- 22 Q. Number two, in what segments of the age spectrum
- 23 are Marlboro non-menthol and menthols most popular;
- 24 correct?
- 25 A. Yes, correct.

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

6071

- 1 Q. Three, "Are young people starting with menthols
- 2 or is there mass switching at some point?" Do you
- 3 see that?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. And starter smokers, sir, those are people who
- 6 have never smoked before; correct?
- 7 A. Yes, I think that's a fair definition.
- 8 Q. And is it your testimony you don't know that the
- 9 vast majority of people who start smoking start
- 10 smoking before the age of 18; is that your testimony?
- 11 A. Well I don't know, but I've read that most
- 12 smokers start before they're 18 years of age. I've
- 13 read that.
- 14 Q. About 80 percent?
- 15 A. That's what I've read.
- 16 Q. Large segment of smokers; correct, sir?
- 17 A. What is a large segment, sir?
- 18 Q. Eighty percent.
- 19 A. Eighty percent is a large segment of a group,
- 20 uh-huh.
- 21 Q. Then the next question that was being looked at
- 22 was whether smoking patterns were different among
- 23 young blacks and how much more popular are menthols
- 24 among young blacks; correct?
- 25 A. Yes, that's what it says.

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 Q. And fifth, "Do more whites smoke menthols when
- 2 some of their friends are black than when few or none
- 3 of their friends are black; " is that correct?
- 4 A. Yes, that's what it says.
- 5 Q. And six, "Is there recognition among young
- 6 people that menthols are growing in popularity?" Do
- 7 you see that?
- 8 A. Yes, I do.

- 9 Q. Okay. Then the next paragraph shows how the
- 10 study was conducted; doesn't it?
- 11 A. Well that's what it's described as. I haven't
- 12 read it.
- 13 Q. "The study was not designed to be a large scale
- 14 study projectable to the population, but aimed rather
- 15 at covering the under 24 age group with inclusion of
- 16 as many important segments of that group as possible.
- 17 1,050 interviews were conducted among young smokers."
- 18 Do you see that?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. So the Roper Organization was actually going out
- 21 and interviewing people in this age bracket to ask
- 22 them about the questions that are in the section of
- 23 the study which is entitled "Purpose of the Study;"
- 24 correct?
- 25 A. Well I don't know what the age bracket is, sir, STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 that you refer to.
- 2 Q. Under 24.
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. "A sample was drawn of 35 locations around the
- 5 country...." Correct?
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. "...with locations roughly apportioned by the
- 8 four major geographic areas and by size of place;"
- 9 correct?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. And on the next page we see that the
- 12 interviewers were assigned quotas for sex and race of
- 13 young smokers to insure adequate numbers of whites,
- 14 blacks, males and females; correct?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. And the interviewers were instructed to go to
- 17 locations where young people, as described in their
- 18 quota assignments, were likely to be found; correct?
- 19 A. Well I don't see that.
- 20 Q. Well it's right in that paragraph. Move down
- 21 toward the -- toward the end of it.
- 22 A. Yes, I do see that.
- 23 Q. Near high schools and colleges; correct?
- 24 A. Yes. It says to be found near high schools and
- 25 colleges. Yes, you're right.

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 Q. You find young people under the age of 18 in
- 2 high schools; don't you?
- 3 A. I'd certainly expect to, yes.
- 4 Q. You find them at soda fountains; don't you?
 - A. Well I would have thought so. I'm not that
- 6 familiar with it.
- 7 Q. You'd find them at recreation areas; don't you?
- 8 A. I would have thought so.
- 9 Q. You find them in parks; don't you?
- 10 A. Yes, I would have thought so.
- 11 Q. You find them in bowling alleys and beaches and
- 12 lakes; don't you?
- 13 A. Yes, I think that's fair.

- 14 Q. Now this was a study conducted for and on behalf
- of the Philip Morris Company in 1974; wasn't it, sir?
- 16 A. Yes. But I would point out that it's for the
- 17 under-24 population.
- 18 Q. Well, that can go all the way down to zero;
- 19 can't it?
- 20 A. It certainly can, but it doesn't say that it
- 21 does.
- 22 Q. Find a lot of 24- and 25-year-olds,
- 23 23-, 22-, hanging around high schools?
- 24 A. No. No. But you may find those people hanging
- 25 around the other areas, but I take your point.

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

5075

- 1 Q. And the point is: Young teen-agers are in all
- of those locations; correct, Mr. Bible?
- 3 A. Well I don't know, but I -- I'm not that
- 4 familiar with some of those locations, but I think
- 5 that's a fair assumption, sir.
- 6 Q. Now do you know how much Philip Morris spent
- 7 between 1983 and 1994 on advertising, marketing and
- 8 promotion?
- 9 A. No, I have no idea.
- 10 Q. Do you know how much it spent on youth
- 11 prevention?
- 12 A. No.
- 13 Q. If I told you that Philip Morris spent
- 14 15,914,336,845 dollars on advertising, marketing and
- 15 promotion from 1983 to 1984 -- or '94, would that
- 16 surprise you?
- 17 A. From 1984 to 1990 --
- 18 Q. 1983 to 1994.
- 19 A. In the domestic cigarette companies?
- 20 Q. That's correct.
- 21 A. How many billion dollars?
- 22 Q. Fifteen billion nine hundred fourteen million --
- 23 A. No, that --
- I could understand that.
- 25 Q. And if you take a look in your book -- we may STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 have an exhibit. Well let me get the board for you,
- 2 sir; you may not have it there.
- 3 MR. CIRESI: May I approach, Your Honor?
- 4 Q. Now sir, this comes -- I'll represent to you
- 5 this comes from information provided by Philip
- 6 Morris.
- 7 MR. BLEAKLEY: Your Honor, may I go around?
- 8 Q. It's Exhibit 20177, and it's youth prevention
- 9 expenditures to advertising, marketing and promotion
- 10 expenditures, 1983 to 1994. Do you see that, sir?
- 11 A. Yes, I see the heading.
- 12 Q. Okay. Now over here, and it's represented by
- 13 the green on this pie chart, --
- 14 A. Uh-huh.
- 15 Q. -- is the expenditures for advertising,
- marketing and promotion, 15,914,336,845 dollars. Do
- 17 you see that?
- 18 A. Yes, I do.

- 19 Q. Now during that same period of time, based on
- 20 Philip Morris's documents, Philip Morris spent twenty
- 21 million eight hundred eighteen million seven hundred
- 22 forty thousand dollars on youth prevention, do you
- 23 see that?
- 24 A. Yes, I do see that.
- Q. And that's partly during your watch; isn't it? STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 A. Yes, that is right, sir.
- 2 Q. So Philip Morris spent, if my calculations are
- 3 correct -- and I'd ask you to accept
- 4 them -- one-tenth of one percent on youth prevention
- 5 that it spent on advertising, marketing and
- 6 promotion; is that right, sir?
- 7 A. Well I'd need to do the calculation.
- 8 Q. Would you accept that?
- 9 A. Well one percent of 15 billion I expect is 159
- 10 million. Am I right?
- 11 Q. Yes.
- 12 A. And that to me would be about -- 20 million is
- one-eighth of that roughly, so I'd say that's
- 14 about .125.
- 15 Q. .125 of one percent.
- 16 A. That's what I would say, uh-huh.
- 17 Q. On youth prevention, is that right, sir,
- 18 according to your calculation?
- 19 A. Well if the numbers are accurate.
- 20 Q. Now can you direct your attention to Exhibit
- 21 10299.
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 Q. Have you ever seen that before, sir?
- 24 A. No, it doesn't ring a chord in my memory, sir.
- Q. Now this is a smoker psychology research; STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 correct?
- 2 A. That's the title, yes.
- 3 Q. And it's by Dr. Wakeham; correct?
- 4 A. Yes, that's right.
- 5 Q. And it's presented to the board of directors at
- 6 Philip Morris on November 26, 1989; correct?
- 7 A. Right.
- 8 Q. Or 1969. Excuse me. Is that right?
- 9 A. That's correct, yes.
- 10 Q. Now that's the highest level of the company;
- 11 correct?
- 12 A. Yes, that's right.
- 13 Q. Now certainly they're not provocateurs; are
- 14 they? Or maybe they are.
- 15 A. I wouldn't describe them as that, but quite
- 16 often they stimulate one's thinking, yes, I can
- 17 assure you of that.
- 18 Q. And they get information from the company's
- 19 research departments, et cetera, to stimulate their
- 20 thinking; don't they?
- 21 A. Well from time to time we would make a
- 22 presentation to them, yes.
- 23 Q. Presentations are made and conversation is

- 24 stimulated at the highest levels of the corporation;
- 25 correct?

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

6079

- 1 A. Can you say that again, please?
- 2 Q. Sure.
- 3 Information is provided and conversation is
- 4 stimulated at the highest levels of the corporation.
- 5 A. Well I'd have thought that's fair comment, yes.
- 6 I think that would probably happen in every company.
- 7 Q. And at Philip Morris, its company, they
- 8 stimulated conversation on 16- to 24 -- 20-year-olds;
- 9 didn't they?
- 10 A. I don't believe that to be so, sir.
- 11 Q. You don't.
- 12 A. No, I don't.
- 13 Q. Well why don't you turn to the first page of
- 14 this document.
- 15 A. Yes, I have it.
- 16 Q. "Gentlemen of the Board and Guests." Do you see
- 17 that?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. By the way, in 1969 was Joseph Cullman III on
- 20 the board?
- 21 A. I think he was chairman then, sir.
- 22 Q. Chairman.
- 23 A. I think he was, yes.
- Q. And now he attends as a guest; correct?
- 25 A. He's chairman emeritus, yes. He's invited.

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 Q. And this is from Dr. Wakeham, November 26, 1969.
- 2 "Once again it is my pleasure to appear before you
- 3 and to make this traditional annual presentation of
- 4 Philip Morris Research Center activities." Correct?
- 5 A. Yes, that's what it says.
- 6 Q. And sir, if you turn to the page which bears the
- 7 Bates number 749, --
- 8 A. Yes, I have that.
- 9 Q. -- and you see where it says "Slide 13?"
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. And he says, "First, we must break the question
- 12 into two parts: Why does one begin to smoke?"
- 13 That's a starter; right?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. And two, "Why does one continue to smoke?"
- 16 Correct?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. Now this appears to be a slide that is being put
- 19 up on the board to stimulate the conversation;
- 20 correct?
- 21 A. Well it would appear to be a slide put on the
- 22 board. I don't know why it was there, whether it was
- 23 to stimulate conversation or not. It might be to
- 24 make a point. I don't know, sir.
- 25 Q. Well let's see what point was being made if it STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 wasn't to stimulate conversation. The paragraph
- 2 right after what I just read to you.
- 3 "There is general agreement on the first part.
- 4 The 16 to 20-year old begins smoking for psychosocial
- 5 reasons. The act of smoking is symbolic; it
- 6 signifies adulthood, he smokes to enhance his image
- 7 in the eyes of his peers." Correct?
- 8 A. Yes, correct.
- 9 Q. Sixteen years old; correct?
- 10 A. Yes, correct.
- 11 Q. Talking to the board of directors; correct?
- 12 A. Yes, that's correct, sir.
- 13 Q. And where they would --
- 14 That's the highest level of this company; isn't
- 15 it?
- 16 A. It is the highest level of this company, yes,
- 17 the board of directors, yes.
- 18 Q. And Dr. Wakeham goes on and says, "But the
- 19 psychosocial motive is not enough to explain
- 20 continued smoking; " correct?
- 21 A. Yes, he says that.
- 22 Q. "Some other motive force takes over to make
- 23 smoking rewarding in its own right;" correct?
- 24 A. Yes, that's what it says.
- 25 Q. "Long after adolescent preoccupation with STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 self-image has subsided, the cigarette will even
- 2 preempt food in times of scarcity on the smoker's
- 3 priority list." Do you see that?
- 4 A. Yes, I do.
- 5 Q. Now does that ring a little bell that that might
- 6 be addiction?
- 7 A. Not to me, sir, no.
- 8 Q. Not to you?
- 9 A. No, sir, it doesn't.
- 10 Q. Does the term "adolescent" ring a bell with
- 11 regard to the age we're talking about?
- 12 A. Yes, it does, and I'm ashamed of that.
- 13 Q. You're ashamed of it.
- 14 A. Yes, I am.
- 15 Q. And yesterday Mr. Morgan was shocked at it;
- 16 wasn't he?
- 17 A. He said that, yes.
- 18 Q. Called it an anomaly; didn't he?
- 19 A. Uh-huh, he did.
- 20 Q. Is this another anomaly at the highest levels of
- 21 the corporation, sir?
- 22 A. Well I don't know what was happening at that
- 23 time, sir, but I don't like to see something talking
- 24 about the company looking at 16-year-olds.
- 25 Q. And we don't know if you're talking about that STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 today unless we had some documents to see what you
- 2 were talking about today; do we?
- 3 A. I can tell you categorically today we do not
- 4 market cigarettes to under-age people.

```
Well we just have to take your word on that;
    don't we, sir?
 6
    A. I'd like you to take my word on it, sir.
7
8
    Q. Yes, I know you would. But we don't have any
    documents to see what you're really talking about at
9
    the board; do you?
10
```

- A. Well I thought you had all of our documents, 11
- 12 sir.
- 13 Q. No. Documents were cut off.
- 14 MR. BLEAKLEY: Objection, Your Honor,
- 15 objection to the commentary by Mr. Ciresi.
- THE COURT: Objection sustained.
- BY MR. CIRESI: 17
- Q. Do you know when discovery was cut off in this 18
- 19 lawsuit?
- 20 A. No, I don't.
- 21 MR. BLEAKLEY: Objection, Your Honor, when
- 22 discovery was cut off is not relevant to this
- 23 witness's testimony.
- 24 THE COURT: Well the date I think is
- 25 relevant, yes.

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

6084

- Q. I'm just asking about the date, sir.
- A. Could you ask the question again, please? 2
- 3 Q. Sure.
- Do you know when our discovery of getting your 4
- 5 documents was cut off?
- A. No, I don't. 6
- Q. If I represent to you that it was in 1994, would 7
- 8 you accept that?
- MR. BLEAKLEY: Same objection, Your Honor. 9
- THE COURT: You may answer that. 10
- 11 Well could you ask the question again, please?
- 12 Sure.
- If I tell you it was in 1994, would you accept 13
- 14 that?
- 15 A. Yes, I'll accept that.
- 16 Q. Thank you.
- 17 Now Dr. Wakeham goes on to report on this slide
- to the board of directors, "One of the obvious ways 18
- to approach the problem is to ask the smoker himself 19
- why he smokes? When you do this (and Leo Burnett did
- 21 this about ten years ago for Philip Morris)" --
- 22 Do you know who Leo Burnett is?
- 23 A. Yes. It's an advertising agency.
- 24 Q. Yes. They went out and they asked adolescents
- 25 why they smoked; didn't they, sir?

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 MR. BLEAKLEY: Objection, Your Honor, that
- is not what the document says. That's a 2
- mischaracterization. It says "smokers." 3
- THE COURT: Well do you understand the 4
- 5 question?
- A. I was about to say that -- excuse me. 6
- 7 Q. That's all right.
- 8 A. I was about to say that's not what it says.
- Q. Do you know if Leo Burnett went out and asked

```
adolescents why they started smoking?
11
    A. I don't know that Leo Burnett went out and asked
12
    adolescents why they asked -- started smoking, so
13
    it's not what this says here.
    Q. But what it does say, sir, is that whoever they
15
    asked reacted either to an advertising slogan or gave
    one of two responses; correct?
16
17
    A. Yes, that's right. "It relaxes me. It
18
    stimulates me."
19
    Q. Or they will parrot an advertising slogan;
20
    correct?
21 A. That's right, uh-huh.
22 Q. And when Dr. --
23
              MR. CIRESI: I think I'm losing my
24
    microphone, Your Honor.
25
              THE COURT: Well just so you're not losing
                  STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
    P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953
           ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE
                                                   6086
    your mind.
 2
              (Laughter.)
              MR. CIRESI: I better not respond to that
 3
 4
    one, Your Honor.
              THE COURT: All right. Do you want to take
 5
    a recess and regroup?
              MR. CIRESI: We may -- I think it's all
7
8
    right now.
              THE COURT: Okay. Go ahead.
9
10
              MR. CIRESI: Now the -- well maybe we
11
    should take a recess.
              THE COURT: Let's take a recess.
12
13
              THE CLERK: Court stands in recess.
14
              (Recess taken.)
              THE CLERK: All rise. Court is again in
15
16
    session.
17
              (Jury enters the courtroom.)
              THE CLERK: Please be seated.
18
              THE COURT: Counsel.
19
20
              MR. CIRESI: Thank you, Your Honor.
21 BY MR. CIRESI:
22 Q. Mr. Bible, we're still on Exhibit 10299, Dr.
    Wakeham's report to the board of directors on
23
    November 26th, 1969.
24
25
    A. Yes.
                   STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
    P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953
           ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE
    Q. And we're still on page 749; right?
 2
    Α.
        Page --
    Q.
         749.
 3
 4
    A. 749. Thank you.
 5
    Q. When the smoker parrots an advertising slogan,
 6
    that means a slogan used by the tobacco company;
7
    correct?
    A. I'd expect so, yes.
 8
        So that the advertising was having an effect on
9
   the smoker; correct?
10
11 A. I don't know. I -- I think that's a fair --
12 Q. Fair assumption; isn't it?
13 A. Fair assumption.
14 Q. And Dr. Wakeham then goes on to examine why
```

- 15 smokers smoke on the balance of this page and over on
- 16 to the next page, and he points out differences
- 17 between smokers and non-smokers; correct?
- 18 A. Well I haven't read that yet, sir.
- 19 Yes, it says at the outset breaking into two
- 20 parts, one, why does one begin to smoke, and two, why
- 21 does one continue to smoke. We're still on part one,
- 22 I believe. Is that what you're saying?
- 23 Q. Right. Then he goes through behavioral
- 24 differences between smokers and non-smokers. Smokers
- 25 have higher accident and injury rate; don't they? STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 A. Yes, I see that, according -- according to this.
- 2 Q. That -- that would result in more medical
- 3 expenses, wouldn't it, compared to --
 - A. Yes, I -- I expect so, yes.
- 5 Q. Yeah. And there's physiological differences;
- 6 correct?
- 7 A. Yes. That's described here.
- 8 Q. Psycological differences; correct?
- 9 A. Yes, that's described here.
- 10 Q. And then down to "Cigaret Smoke Effects," that's
- 11 the approach looking at the immediate effects of
- 12 smoke inhalation upon the smoker; correct?
- 13 A. Well I'm not sure who's saying that.
- 14 Q. Well it's obviously Dr. Wakeham saying it; isn't
- 15 it? This is his presentation to the board.
- 16 A. Yes, I think that's probably fair, yes.
- 17 Q. Okay. "A third way to approach the question is
- 18 to search for the immediate effects of smoke
- 19 inhalation upon the smoker."
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 $\,$ Q. "This approach has also been fruitful. Here are
- 22 the changes in human body function which follow smoke
- 23 inhalation. All of these changes have been reported
- 24 by at least two independent researchers." Correct?
- 25 A. Yes.

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 Q. And they're looking at why people continue to
- 2 smoke; correct?
- 3 A. Well why does one begin to smoke and why does
- 4 one continue to smoke.
- 5 Q. Continue to smoke.
- 6 A. I just --
- 7 Q. Now we're looking at why one continues to smoke;
- 8 correct?
- 9 A. Well I don't know. Does it say that?
- 10 Q. Do you know, sir?
- 11 A. Does it say that anywhere? I don't know
- 12 where -- I don't know where he jumped from one to
- 13 two, frankly.
- 14 Q. All right. Do you see the smoke effects in any
- 15 event?
- 16 A. I beg your pardon?
- 17 Q. Do you see the smoke effects in any event?
- 18 A. At the bottom of this page?
- 19 Q. Yes.

- 20 A. Yes, I do.
- 21 Q. And it goes over to the next page; correct?
- 22 A. Yes, it does.
- 23 Q. And the two at the top of that page are "Arousal
- 24 center in brain stem excited; " correct?
- 25 A. Yes.

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

6090

- 1 Q. And we saw in the TABLE memo reference to brain
- activity also; didn't we?
- 3 Q. Well I don't quite recall that.
- 4 Q. Do you recall talking about reactions of the ACH
- 5 earlier this morning?
- 6 A. Of the --
- 7 Q. ACH, the neurotransmitters. Do you remember
- 8 that?
- 9 A. I remember we were talking about
- 10 neurotransmitters, yes.
- 11 Q. That's in the brain. Do you know that?
- 12 A. Yes, I think I did know that.
- 13 Q. And Dr. Wakeham says to the board, "Now what can
- 14 be said about all of these findings;" correct?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. He goes on to the next page; correct?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. And he summarizes with three general
- 19 observations; correct?
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. And then he goes on in the next paragraph
- 22 talking about whether or not the differences of the
- 23 people that are attracted to smoking because it acts
- $24\,$ $\,$ as a tranquilizer in a stressful situation, or
- whether it's something else; correct?

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 A. "...as some told Leo Burnett."
- 2 Q. And then he states the research and development
- 3 department's conviction; doesn't he?
- 4 A. Well I can't -- I haven't got there. Can you
- 5 point me to that, please?
- 6 Q. Sure. "We are of the conviction...."
- 7 A. Oh, I see, yes, in the next paragraph.
- 8 Q. See that?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. "We are of the conviction, in view of the
- 11 foregoing, that the ultimate explanation for the
- 12 perpetrated cigarette habit" --
- 13 A. "Perpetuated."
- 14 Q. "Perpetuated," I'm sorry. And that is talking
- about why people continue to smoke; correct?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. Okay.
- 18 A. I -- I would have thought so, yes.
- 19 Q. -- "resides in the pharmacological effect of
- 20 smoke upon the body of the smoker, the effect being
- 21 most rewarding to the individual under stress." Do
- 22 you see that?
- 23 A. That's what it says, yes.
- 24 Q. And the pharmacological effect, that refers to

- - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 A. I'd have thought that's what it means, yes.
- 2 Q. So that if we go back to page 749, we see that
- 3 when we're talking about the adolescent beginning to
- 4 smoke --
- 5 A. Where -- where does it say that, please?
- 6 Q. Back on page 749, right by slide 13.
- 7 A. Uh-huh.
- 8 Q. Remember, we broke the question down into two
- 9 parts, why does one begin to smoke and why does one
- 10 continue to smoke; right?
- 11 A. Yes. Yes.
- 12 Q. And for the 16- to 20-year-old, the act of
- 13 smoking is symbolic, it signifies adulthood, he
- 14 smokes to enhance his image in the eyes of his peers;
- 15 correct?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. Then he goes through why people continue to
- 18 smoke over the next few pages and he reaches the
- 19 conclusion that we just saw: They continue to smoke
- 20 because of the drug effect; correct, sir? That's
- 21 what the research and development head reported to
- the board in November of 1969; correct?
- 23 A. Can you just point me to that last comment
- 24 again?
- 25 Q. Yes. Page 752.

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

6093

- 1 A. Uh-huh.
- Q. "We are of the conviction, in view of the
- 3 foregoing, that the ultimate explanation for the
- 4 perpetuated cigarette habit resides in the
- 5 pharmacological effect of smoke upon the body of the
- 6 smoker, the effect being most rewarding to the
- 7 individual under stress." Correct?
- 8 A. That's what it says, yes.
- 9 Q. That's the drug effect; is that right?
- 10 A. Well I really don't know that's exactly what it
- 11 does mean.
- 12 Q. Well "pharmacological" refers to drug; correct,
- 13 sir?
- 14 A. I think that's right, yes.
- 15 Q. So if I take out "pharmacologic" and put in
- 16 "drug," it would be drug effect.
- 17 A. Well yes. I don't know the degree, though.
- 18 That's what I'm challenging on. That's all.
- 19 $\,$ Q. In any event, that's what was told to the board
- 20 of directors on November 26th, 1969; correct?
- 21 A. That -- that's correct, sir, yes.
- 22 Q. Teen-agers start smoking because they want to be
- 23 adults, and then you hook them and they're addicted.
- 24 That's essentially what's being said here; correct?
- 25 A. Well I wouldn't agree with that.

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 Q. You wouldn't.
- 2 A. No.
- 3 Q. Now on the Roper study -- remember, we were
- 4 talking about that before we talked about this
- 5 document?
- 6 A. Yes, I do remember that.
- 7 Q. And you said, you know, 24, that doesn't mean
- 8 it's younger, and I said well can it go down to zero?
- 9 Remember that?
- 10 A. Yes, I do.
- 11 Q. Do you know how young they were interviewing
- 12 people?
- 13 A. No, I don't. I don't that we interviewed people
- 14 actually.
- 15 Q. You don't know that they -- pardon me?
- 16 A. I say I don't know that we've interviewed people
- 17 under-age.
- 18 Q. Well will you go back to that Exhibit 10497, the
- 19 1974 Roper report to Philip Morris.
- 20 A. Uh-huh.
- 21 Q. And if you go to the very last page --
- 22 A. Yes. Is that 185?
- 23 Q. Yes, it is.
- 24 A. Uh-huh.
- 25 Q. And if you look in the upper right-hand STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 corner, --
- 2 A. Uh-huh.
- 3 Q. -- can you look at number 30?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. "How old do you happen to be?" Correct?
- 6 A. That's what it says. I don't know what this is,
- 7 though. May I have a look?
- 8 Q. Well if you want to, you can turn back to Bates
- 9 number 182 and you'll see that's the beginning of the
- 10 questionnaire that was used by the Roper
- 11 Organization.
- 12 A. Well I don't know if that's what was used
- 13 because nothing's completed.
- 14 Q. Well let me see what it says here. It says,
- 15 "I'm from The Roper Organization and we're conducting
- 16 a survey around the country." Do you see that at the
- 17 top?
- 18 A. Of? Top of?
- 19 Q. Top of page 182.
- 20 A. 182.
- 21 That's what it says. I think all I'm saying is
- 22 that there's no indication to me here that this was
- 23 completed by anybody.
- Q. Well sir, if you go through the report, it's a
- 25 report of the interviews.

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 A. Well I haven't been through the report.
- 2 Q. All right. Well I want you to assume that's
- 3 what it is. Can you do that?
- 4 A. Can I assume that --
- 5 Q. That's what it is.

- 6 A. That this is --
- 7 Q. A report of the interviews that were
- 8 conducted --
- 9 A. I see.
- 10 Q. -- of the over 1,000 people --
- 11 A. Uh-huh.
- 12 Q. -- by Roper for Philip Morris. Can you assume
- 13 that?
- 14 A. Yes, I can assume that.
- 15 Q. Now if you go to the last page of the interview
- 16 form, "How old do you happen to be?" Where do they
- 17 stop?
- 18 A. Fourteen or younger. Uh-huh.
- 19 Q. Fourteen or younger.
- 20 A. That's what it says, yes.
- 21 Q. Those children were being interviewed in 1974 by
- 22 Roper on behalf of Philip Morris based on this
- 23 document; correct, sir?
- 24 A. Well I have to agree with you, it does say, "How
- 25 old do you happen to be?" And that starts at 14 or STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 younger.
- Q. And if they were doing that, are you ashamed of
- 3 that too?
- 4 A. Yes. You know, I -- I'd need to study the whole
- 5 document, but it --
- 6 If they were actually conducting a survey of
- 7 people that age or children that age to do with
- 8 smoking habits, yes, I'd be ashamed of that.
- 9 Q. That's another one you're ashamed of; correct?
- 10 A. I beg your pardon?
- 11 Q. That's another one that you're ashamed of.
- 12 A. I -- yes, I'm very sorry about that.
- 13 Q. And would that also be an anomaly, or don't you
- 14 know?
- 15 A. Well I would say it would -- it would be an
- 16 anomaly. I would say it certainly wouldn't happen
- 17 today.
- 18 Q. Do you know if it was an anomaly up until --
- 19 let's -- let's use the day you took over, 1994. Do
- 20 you know if it was an anomaly up to 1994?
- 21 A. Up to 1994 --
- 22 Q. Yes.
- 23 A. -- or after 1994?
- 24 Q. Up to.
- 25 A. Up to 1994. I would say it's an anomaly, yes, STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- l because, as I said, I've never ever in my career at
- Philip Morris ever heard of us ever marketing
- 3 cigarettes to youth or -- I've never heard or seen of
- 4 any survey whatsoever.
- 5 Q. Are you shocked by these?
- 6 A. I am shocked, yes.
- 7 Q. And at least you can see from these two that
- 8 surveys and interviews were being conducted of
- 9 children as young as 14 by Philip Morris.
- 10 A. It appears to have been the case, done by Roper,

- 11 yes.
- 12 Q. And reports were being made to the board of
- 13 directors, the highest level of the company, about
- 14 teen-agers 16 years old; correct?
- 15 A. Yes. That was that report we saw.
- 16 Q. Now can you turn, sir, to Exhibit 11808. That
- 17 would be in the second volume. It's right towards
- 18 the beginning.
- 19 A. Yes, I have that.
- 20 Q. Now do you remember this document, this was
- 21 during Mr. Morgan's deposition, you watched it
- 22 yesterday?
- 23 A. I don't --
- Q. No, that's not fair, because he was on the
- 25 overhead and you couldn't see the documents, so I'll STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 withdraw the question.
- 2 Do you recall in Mr. Morgan's deposition where
- 3 he said he was the brand manager in 1979 for Marlboro
- 4 and he was shown a document on the Philip Morris
- 5 corporate headquarters letterhead and he was asked
- 6 whether it was his document, and he just didn't know?
- 7 Do you remember that?
- 8 A. Vaguely I do recall that, yes.
- 9 Q. I'll represent to you that this was the document
- 10 that was up at that time --
- 11 A. Uh-huh.
- 12 Q. -- or that he was looking at. All right?
- 13 A. Uh-huh.
- 14 Q. Exhibit 11808.
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. Now have you seen this document before?
- 17 A. No. It doesn't mean anything to me, sir.
- 18 Q. Okay. This is a March 29th, 1979 document.
- 19 A. Uh-huh.
- 20 Q. Correct?
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. Five years after the Roper report; correct?
- 23 A. Well I'll accept that. I've forgotten the date
- 24 of that report.
- 25 Q. Ten years after the report to the board of STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- directors; correct?
- 2 A. Yes, that's correct.
- 3 Q. Now it's on the Philip Morris letterhead, 100
- 4 Park Avenue; correct?
- 5 A. Yes, correct.
- 6 Q. And in the first paragraph it says, "Marlboro
- 7 represents 60 percent of Philip Morris USA sales.
- 8 The brand accounts for one-third of all growth of
- 9 Philip Morris USA. In 1978 101 billion units were
- 10 sold." Correct?
- 11 A. Yes, that's what it says.
- 12 Q. Now is that in accord with your understanding of
- 13 where the market was roughly around that time?
- 14 A. Oh, I don't remember, sir.
- 15 Q. You don't.

- 16 A. No. I was not involved in the business then.
- 17 Q. And can you direct your attention to
- 18 "Demographics."
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. Remember, you said you didn't think Philip
- 21 Morris tracked what youth was doing?
- 22 A. Right.
- 23 Q. Yes. Okay. "Demographics.
- 24 "Marlboro dominates in the 17 and younger
- 25 category, capturing over 50 percent of the market." STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 Do you see that?
- 2 A. Yes, I do see that.
- 3 Q. That's a report here of Philip Morris showing
- 4 what percentage of the market Marlboro has of the 17
- 5 and younger age category; correct?
- 6 A. That's what it says, yes.
- 7 Q. And it says that Marlboro Red is the choice of
- 8 the younger group; correct?
- 9 A. It says Marlboro Red is smoked by the younger
- 10 group.
- 11 Q. Okay. And lights by the older group; correct?
- 12 A. That's what it says, yes.
- 13 Q. And Marlboro Lights are the 18- to 24-year-old
- 14 group; correct?
- 15 A. I'm sorry?
- 16 Q. Marlboro Lights were the 18- to 24-year age
- 17 group; correct?
- 18 A. Yes, that -- that would -- that would be right,
- 19 yes.
- 20 Q. And then there's a section down there on
- 21 advertising. Do you see that?
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 Q. It said, "When Lights were first introduced, it
- 24 was a management decision that the advertising should
- 25 be significantly different from Red advertising."

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 Correct?
- 2 A. That's what it says, yes.
- 3 Q. And the Red advertising -- strike that.
- 4 The Red was the dominant cigarette in the 17 and
- 5 younger age category; correct?
- 6 A. It says Marlboro Red is smoked by the younger
- 7 group.
- 8 Q. It says it dominates in the 17 and younger age
- 9 category; correct?
- 10 A. I don't --
- Oh, there it is. Yes, it does say that. No, it
- 12 says Marlboro dominates.
- 13 Q. Okay. And it says Marlboro Red is smoked by the
- 14 younger group; correct?
- 15 A. That's what it says, yes.
- 16 Q. And the younger group there is the 17 and
- 17 younger age category; correct?
- 18 A. That is right, yes.
- 19 Q. Now when they talk about advertising, we see
- 20 what happens when Marlboro Lights were first

- 21 introduced; correct?
- 22 A. Do we see what happens?
- 23 Q. Yes.
- 24 A. Well I haven't read it, sir.
- 25 Q. Well let me read it to you. "When Marlboro STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 Lights were first introduced, it was a management
- 2 decision that the advertising should be significantly
- 3 different from Red advertising. The problem was,
- 4 however, that the money spent on Lights advertising
- 5 was not reinforcing the franchise." Do you see that?
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. And what does "reinforcing the franchise" mean
- 8 to you?
- 9 A. I would say that advertising a brand is to keep
- 10 the awareness level of the brand up with its smokers,
- 11 and by reinforcing it, you'd like to feel that your
- 12 advertising is continuing to do that, maintaining the
- 13 brand awareness.
- 14 Q. Keeping the brand awareness up among the
- 15 smokers; correct?
- 16 A. That would be my interpretation, yes.
- 17 Q. All right. "A decision was made to integrate
- 18 Lights into Marlboro Country and that all advertising
- 19 dollars spent would reinforce the franchise. We now
- 20 have a single minded advertising campaign which is a
- 21 source of strength for the brand and successfully
- 22 conveys flavor and quality at the same time."
- 23 Correct?
- 24 A. That's what it says, yes.
- 25 Q. So they took the advertising which was different STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 for the 18- to 24-year-olds and merged it into the
- 2 Red advertising where the younger group dominated;
- 3 correct, sir?
- 4 A. I wouldn't characterize it that way, no.
- 5 Q. But that's what the document says; isn't it?
- 6 A. No, I don't interpret it that way at all.
- 7 Q. Well, we do know that Marlboro Red was smoked by
- 8 the younger group; correct?
- 9 A. Yes. But I would say that when we're talking
- 10 about the Marlboro franchise, that by far the
- 11 majority of the smokers of that brand were adults.
- 12 Q. Sir, that wasn't my question. We do know that
- 13 Marlboro Red was smoked by the younger category, 17
- 14 and younger; correct?
- 15 A. Yes, that's what it says here.
- 16 Q. Okay. And that the Marlboro Lights were in the
- 17 older category, which was the 18 to 24; correct? We
- 18 know that.
- 19 A. That's what this says. It says --
- 20 Q. And we know that the advertising was merged to
- 21 integrate the Lights into the Marlboro Country
- 22 advertising in order to reinforce the franchise.
- 23 That's what it says; correct?
- 24 A. That's what it says, yes.
- 25 Q. Thank you.

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

6105

- 1 Now, did you receive memos regarding what
- 2 percentage of the market under 18 Marlboro has from
- 3 1994 on?
- 4 A. Not to my knowledge ever, sir, no.
- 5 Q. Not to your knowledge.
- 6 A. Not to my knowledge at all, sir.
- 7 Q. Well if you received it, you would know;
- 8 wouldn't you?
- 9 A. I would have thought I certainly would know.
- 10 Q. Do you know if your people down in the
- 11 operations got such information?
- 12 A. No, I don't. But I would be horrified if they
- 13 did.
- 14 Q. You would.
- 15 A. Uh-huh.
- 16 Q. Did you ever ask them?
- 17 A. No, I didn't. I would take it for granted that
- 18 they didn't.
- 19 Q. Well we see here that they were getting
- 20 information in 1979 about 17 and younger people;
- 21 don't we?
- 22 A. Well that's about 20 years ago, sir.
- 23 Q. And if they were 17-year-olds in '79, how old
- 24 are they today, 36?
- 25 A. Yes.

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

6106

- 1 Q. Maybe smoking for 20 years?
- 2 A. Well that could be the case if they started at
- 3 17 and continued to smoke, yes.
- 4 Q. And if they were addicted, they'd still be
- 5 smoking; wouldn't they?
- 6 A. Well I don't believe they are addicted, sir.
- 7 But nevertheless --
- 8 Q. But if they were addicted, they might still be
- 9 smoking; correct, sir?
- 10 A. They might still be smoking.
- 11 Q. Get them young and hang on to them; correct?
- 12 A. That's not my philosophy, sir.
- 13 Q. But we do know that your company was looking at
- 14 the 17 and younger category in 1979; don't we, sir?
- 15 A. That's what this says.
- 16 Q. Yes. And we do know that your brand, which you
- 17 called the universal sign of consumer brands in your
- 18 1994 report, dominated in the 17 and younger
- 19 category; correct?
- 20 A. That's what the document says here, \sin , yes.
- 21 Q. Are you ashamed of this document?
- 22 A. I'm sorry about it, yes, I am.
- 23 Q. And if you go on to the next page, you'll see
- 24 "1979 Special Programs." Do you see that?
- 25 A. Which page is that, sir?

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

6107

1 Oh, yes, I do see it.

- 2 Q. See it?
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. First of all, right above that it says
- 5 "Opportunities," to expand the demographic base;
- 6 doesn't it?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. "Brand has not achieved its full potential;"
- 9 correct?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. "Marlboro is No. 1 in 51 out of 93 marketing
- 12 areas; correct?
- 13 A. That's what it says.
- 14 Q. "This means that it's not No. 1 in the other 42
- 15 areas; correct?
- 16 A. That's what it says.
- 17 Q. So they've got some special programs in 1979;
- 18 correct?
- 19 A. Well the -- it --
- There's a heading here that says that, yes.
- 21 Q. Yes. "Resort coverage in existence for eight
- 22 years...; " correct?
- 23 A. Yes.
- 24 Q. That's since 1971; correct?
- 25 A. Yes.

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

6108

- 1 Q. And "this program represents a continuing brand
- presence among young adults; " correct?
- 3 A. Yes, young adults.
- 4 Q. "For two to three weeks during the spring and
- 5 summer breaks, the Sales Force promotes the brand
- 6 heavily...;" correct?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. "Marlboro T-shirts, visors are given away at the
- 9 beach, bars and other hang outs; " correct?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. "No publicity nor outside visibility is
- 12 desired." Correct?
- 13 A. That's what it says, yes.
- 14 Q. Didn't want people to know that you were going
- 15 around beaches and hangouts for young people; is that
- 16 right?
- 17 A. Well I don't know what that means.
- 18 Q. Just don't know, sir.
- 19 A. No, I don't know. But I could imagine it could
- 20 mean that, yes.
- 21 Q. Yes. And it says "The program is expanding and
- 22 in 1979 will cover the New England Shore, Myrtle
- 23 Beach, Texas, Padre Island, the Ozarks, Wisconsin and
- 24 the Jersey Shore." Correct?
- 25 A. Yes, correct.

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- Q. Are you ashamed of this, too, sir?
- 2 A. Well I don't know if that means young people,
- 3 sir, below young adults. So young adults to me are
- 4 18 to 24.
- 5 Q. But if young adults were under 17 and went all
- 6 the way down to 14, you'd be ashamed; wouldn't you?

- 7 A. I would not like that at all, sir.
- 8 Q. You'd be ashamed.
- 9 A. I -- I would be very sorry and ashamed, that we
- 10 should not be marketing cigarettes to young people,
- 11 but I believe that we can market them to adults.
- 12 O. Another anomaly?
- 13 A. Anomaly in what respect, sir? In my -- the
- 14 period that I've been here? This was before I was
- 15 CEO.
- 16 Q. Oh, okay. Well the company's responsible for
- 17 what it did before you were CEO; isn't it?
- 18 A. Yes, it is.
- 19 Q. Yes. And young people hang out on the New
- 20 England shore -- and by "young people," I mean under
- 21 age 18 -- don't they?
- 22 A. I should imagine so.
- 23 Q. And they hang out at Myrtle Beach; don't they?
- 24 A. I should imagine so, yes.
- 25 Q. They hang out at Padre Island; correct? STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 A. Well I don't know. I would imagine so.
- 2 Q. And you'd imagine they hang out in the Ozarks;
- 3 correct?
- 4 A. I don't know.
- 5 Q. But you would imagine they would; wouldn't you?
- 6 A. I don't know that. I don't even know where the
- 7 Ozarks are. And I'm ashamed to say that.
- 8 Q. Okay. Do they hang out in Wisconsin, sir, at
- 9 beaches and parks and other hangouts?
- 10 A. I don't know, but I see young people on the
- 11 beach, yes.
- 12 Q. And the Jersey Shore, are you familiar with
- 13 that?
- 14 A. No, I'm not really familiar with that.
- 15 Q. You would agree it's fair to assume that young
- 16 people hang out there, and by "young people" I mean
- 17 under 18?
- 18 A. On beaches?
- 19 Q. Yes.
- 20 A. Yes, I think that's fair to say.
- 21 Q. Can you direct your attention, then, to Exhibit
- 22 11780?
- 23 A. Yes.
- 24 Q. This is entitled "PRODUCT TESTING." If you turn
- 25 to the next page, sir, it's got the full title.

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 A. Yes, I have it.
- 2 Q. You have it?
- "PRODUCT TESTING SHORT COURSE," Daniel Ennis,
- 4 John Tindall, Lisa Eby. Do you know them?
- 5 A. No, I -- I -- I met John Tindall some years ago.
- 6 Q. Okay. And what department was he in, sir?
- 7 A. I seem to recall he was in the product testing
- 8 department.
- 9 Q. And --
- 10 A. Or maybe in market research.
- 11 Q. Marketing.

- 12 A. Market, yes --
- 13 I think he was in product testing in the R&D
- 14 department.
- 15 Q. And this is dated January 23rd to January 24th,
- 16 1984; correct?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. Richmond, Virginia; correct?
- 19 A. Yes
- 20 Q. And if you go to the preface on the first page,
- 21 you see it?
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 Q. "In preparing for this short course in Product
- 24 Testing, there were two considerations. First, we
- 25 intended to make sure that basic principles and STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 traditional forms of product testing and analysis
- were covered. Second, we felt that it was important
- 3 to communicate our latest thinking on how product
- 4 testing should be conducted which involves some new,
- 5 less tried concepts." Do you see that?
- 6 A. Yes, I do.
- 7 Q. And the last sentence reads -- and please read
- it all if you want to, but the last sentence reads,
- 9 "In this course we hope to provide both the backbone
- 10 of our testing system and the general direction in
- 11 which our thinking is headed for the future."
- 12 Correct?
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. And can you go to the Bates number which has
- 15 7504. Now I want to direct your attention -- this is
- 16 the -- in the "Demographic Developments." Do you see
- 17 that?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. And this is where they were building the
- 20 Marlboro brand. Do you understand that?
- 21 A. No, I don't.
- 22 Q. Well let me read the second paragraph.
- 23 "Marlboro floundered for eight years and then hit a
- 24 responsive chord among post-war baby-boom teenagers
- 25 with the theme from the Magnificent Seven and an STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- I image uncalculatedly right for the wave of teenagers
- 2 coming of smoking age." Do you see that?
- 3 A. Yes, I do see that.
- 4 Q. Are you ashamed of that, too?
- 5 A. "Coming of smoking age?" I don't think I'm
- 6 ashamed of that, sir.
- 7 Q. You're not.
- 8 A. If they can reach an adult age when they can
- 9 form their own decisions, I'm not ashamed of that,
- 10 no.
- 11 Q. The wave of teenagers coming of smoking age?
- 12 What if they were teenagers when they started to
- 13 smoke, are you ashamed of that?
- 14 A. It doesn't say that, sir.
- 15 Q. Doesn't say that.
- 16 But we do know that Marlboro dominated in the

- under 17; correct?
- A. In that earlier --18
- 19 Q. Yes.
- 20 A. -- paper I read, that's what it said, yes.
- Q. And the Magnificent Seven, that's the theme that
- 22 you played when you met with the analysts; wasn't it?
- A. That's what you told me. 23
- Q. That's what the --24
- A. Well at least the Wall Street Journal said that. STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- They reported it; right? 1 Q.
- Α. I don't remember that though.
- 3 Q. And that's the one I asked you about when Mr.
- 4 Bring was there; correct?
- A. I don't think you asked me about that. I think 5
- he was mentioned in the article though. 6
- 7 Q. Right.
- And I think Mr. Bring had said the message was 8
- "We could do a hell of a lot better." That's what 9
- you -- the message you gave? 10
- 11 A. That I gave that message?
- 12 Q. Yes.
- 13 A. I don't remember saying that.
- 14 Q. You don't.
- Mr. Bring is in the courtroom; isn't he? 15
- 16 A. Yes, he is. 17 Q. Been here the last two days.
- 18 A. Yes, he has.
- 19 Q. Did you ask him?
- 20 A. No, I didn't.
- 21 Q. Can you direct your attention, sir, to Exhibit
- 22 2557, which is in volume one.
- 23 A. Yes, I have that.
- Q. Now this is a memo dated May 21, 1975; correct? 24
- 25 A. Yes.

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- And it's to Dr. Seligman; correct? Q. 1
- 2 Α. To Dr. Seligman, yes.
- 3 Ο. From Myron Johnston; correct?
- A. 4 Yes.
- It's entitled "The Decline in the Rate of Growth 5 Q.
- of Marlboro Red; " correct? 6
- 7 A. Correct.
- Q. And you see up in the upper right-hand corner 8
- 9 they got Dr. Dunn's name?
- 10 A. Yes. That's handwritten there, yes.
- 11 Q. Now Dr. Dunn was in research and development;
- 12 correct?
- 13 A. I believe so.
- 14 Now the first paragraph says, "I think Dr.
- Dunn's memo has very effectively dispelled the notion 15
- that nicotine reductions have been cause -- have been 16
- 17 the cause of the slackening in the rate of growth of
- 18 Marlboro Red." Do you see that?
- 19 A. Yes, I do see that.
- 20 Q. And do you know if Dr. Dunn's memo referred to
- 21 whether there was a threshold level of nicotine?

- 22 A. I beg your pardon?
- 23 Q. Did Dr. Dunn's memo refer to whether there was a
- 24 threshold level of nicotine?
- 25 A. Of which memo of Dr. Dunn, sir?

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

5116

- 1 Q. The one that's being referred to here.
- 2 A. Oh, I don't know. I -- I haven't seen any memo
- 3 from DrDunn --
- 4 Q. Okay.
- 5 A. -- that I can recollect.
- 6 Q. Well you saw a memo of Dr. Dunn this morning in
- 7 1972 relating to the San Martin conference where he
- 8 put in the threshold level.
- 9 A. Oh, I'd forgotten that that was his.
- 10 Q. That was his.
- 11 A. Thank you --
- 12 Q. Correct?
- 13 A. -- for reminding me, uh-huh.
- 14 $\,$ Q. Now it then goes on to say that Mr. Johnston
- 15 chose to investigate the economic and demographic
- 16 factors that could be responsible for the decline in
- 17 Marlboro's rate of growth; correct?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. Now that doesn't mean that it's not growing in
- 20 the number that's being sold, just the rate of growth
- 21 had slowed down; correct?
- 22 A. Well may I read it, please?
- 23 Q. Sure.
- 24 A. Can you repeat your question, please?
- 25 Q. Yes.

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

6117

- 1 The rate of growth doesn't mean that the brand
- 2 is not growing, it's just the rate of it --
- 3 A. That's right.
- 4 Q. -- has slowed down; correct?
- 5 A. That's how I would interpret that, yes.
- 6 Q. So the brand is still expanding, it's just not
- 7 expanding as rapidly; correct?
- 8 A. Well that would be my interpretation, yes.
- 9 Q. And people at Philip Morris, when that happens,
- 10 want to investigate why that's happening; don't they?
- 11 A. Perhaps so, yes.
- 12 Q. Well even today you'd want to do that; wouldn't
- 13 you, sir?
- 14 A. Yes, I think I would, yes.
- 15 Q. And that's what Myron Johnston was doing here;
- 16 correct?
- 17 A. Well that's what that part of this memo says,
- 18 ves.
- 19 Q. And he states, "It was my contention that
- 20 Marlboro's phenomenal growth rate in the past has
- 21 been attributable in large part to our high market
- 22 penetration among younger smokers and the rapid
- growth in that population segment. I pointed out that the number of 15- to 19-year-olds is now
- 25 increasing more slowly and will peak in 1996 and then

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- begin to decline. I also hypothesized that Marlboro
- would be particularly vulnerable to the recession."
- Correct? 3
- That's what it says, yes. 4 Α.
- 5 And he then points out his opinion with regard Ο.
- 6 to why the growth rate declined for Marlboro;
- 7 correct?
- 8 A. Yes.
- And the number one reason is slower growth in 9 Ο.
- the number of 15- to 19-year-olds; correct? 10
- That's what it says, yes. 11
- And number two, the recession; correct? 12 Q.
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. Number three, price increases in 1994; correct?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. And number four, changing brand preferences of
- 17 youngers; correct?
- A. Of younger smokers. 18
- Younger smokers. Correct? 19 Q.
- Yes. A. 20
- 21 Q. Now he then traces the demographics down at the
- 22 bottom of the page; correct?
- 23 A. Yes. It --
- Well I don't think it traces, there's a heading 24
- 25 "Demographics."

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- "It has been well established by the National
- Tracking Study and other studies that Marlboro has
- for many years had its highest market penetration 3
- among younger smokers." Do you see that? 4
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. And that's consistent with the other memo we
- 7 saw; correct?
- A. Which other memo, sir? 8
- 9 The one that we saw that was on the letterhead
- of Philip Morris that said you dominated in the 17 10
- and younger category. Do you remember that document? 11
- A. Yes, I do. But that's not what this says. This 12
- 13 says among younger smokers, and I didn't know what
- age he would be referring to there. 15 Q. All right. Well let's go on.
- 16 A. Uh-huh.

14

- 17 Ο. "Most of these studies have been restricted to
- 18 people age 18 and over, but my own data, which
- 19 includes younger teenagers, shows even higher
- 20 Marlboro market penetration among 15 to 17 year
- 21 olds." Correct?
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 And the date of this memorandum is after the
- 24 Roper study; isn't it, sir?
- A. That was '74, was it? 25

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- Q. Yes.
- 2 A. Yes, it is.

- 3 Q. And that looked at people all the way down to 14
- 4 and younger; didn't it?
- 5 A. Well I presume so, because the questionnaire had
- 6 that in there.
- 7 Q. "The teenage years are also important because
- 8 these are the years during which most smokers begin
- 9 to smoke, the years in which initial brand selections
- 10 are made, and the period in the life-cycle in which
- 11 conformity to peer-group norms is greatest."
- 12 Correct?
- 13 A. That's what it says, yes.
- 14 Q. Talking about 15- to 17-year-olds; correct, sir?
- 15 A. Yes, that's what it seems to.
- 16 Q. Looking at his own data; correct?
- 17 A. I don't know if it's his own data. It says most
- 18 of these studies.
- 19 Q. Well he talks about my own data; correct?
- 20 A. Yes, he does, he does talk about my own data.
- 21 Q. Yes.
- 22 A. But he -- I think he's saying he's referring to
- 23 studies earlier on than his own data.
- 24 Q. Yes. And that own data is what he's referring
- - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 other national studies.
- 2 A. Yes, it seems to be, that's right.
- Q. Ashamed of this one, too?
- 4 A. Well I am ashamed of that, yes.
- 5 Q. Now is it another anomaly for this period of
- 6 time before you became the CEO?
- 7 A. Well yes. An anomaly to me is an unusual
- 8 occurrence, and frankly I wasn't around then. And I
- 9 would have thought this was unusual and anomaly -- an
- 10 anomaly.
- 11 Q. But if we keep seeing more anomalies, pretty
- 12 soon it becomes usual; doesn't it?
- 13 A. Well we've seen a couple. And two or three.
- 14 It's a large company and we sell a lot of products.
- 15 Q. We're just talking about cigarettes, sir.
- 16 A. Yes, I understand that.
- 17 Q. Do you understand that?
- 18 A. I understand that, sir.
- 19 Q. Now one of the other reasons that he felt the
- 20 decline was the recession and price increases;
- 21 correct? Correct?
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 Q. Can you go to page three. It starts talking
- 24 about the recession here; correct?
- 25 A. Yes.

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 Q. And if you look at the last paragraph --
- I take it you haven't read this entire document;
- 3 have you, sir?
- 4 A. I don't remember ever seeing this document, sir.
- 5 Q. Okay. Now I'll represent to you that in the two
- 6 pages coming up to this, that he talked about the
- 7 demographics and what contribution that made to the

- 8 decline in the growth rate. Okay? Can you accept
- 9 that?
- 10 A. That's a little bit too broad for me, sir.
- 11 Q. Well --
- 12 A. Could -- if you could --
- 13 Q. Can you accept that for the purposes of the next
- 14 question? If you can't, then tell me when we get
- 15 there. All right?
- 16 A. All right. Sure.
- 17 Q. Now at the recession --
- In the recession, if you look at the last
- 19 paragraph, he says, "This still leaves some of the
- 20 gap to be accounted for, and does not explain why
- 21 Marlboro market share is below the regression line."
- 22 Do you see that?
- 23 A. Yes, I do.
- 24 Q. All right. Now, "In my economic forecast, you
- 25 may recall I said that Marlboro was particularly STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 vulnerable to the effects of the recession because
- 2 the highest unemployment rates are among the younger
- 3 age groups, precisely the groups in which Marlboro's
- 4 market penetration is highest." Do you see that?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. Now do you recall me asking you yesterday
- 7 whether or not it was fair to assume that teen-agers
- 8 have less money than adults? Remember that?
- 9 A. Yes. I think I remember you saying that, yes.
- 10 Q. And I think that we may have quibbled a little
- 11 bit, but I think eventually you agreed with me;
- 12 didn't you?
- 13 A. That young people had less money than older
- 14 people?
- 15 Q. Yes.
- 16 A. I agree with you, yes.
- 17 Q. Now we go on here, Mr. Johnston says, "In the
- 18 first quarter of 1975, the employment -- unemployment
- 19 rate of persons 16 to 19 years old was 20.4 percent,
- 20 the highest it has been since the Bureau of Labor
- 21 Statistics began compiling rates by age in 1948." Do
- 22 you see that?
- 23 A. Yes.
- 24 Q. And you know that we did have a recession in
- 25 that period of time?

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

6124

- 1 A. In 19 --
- 2 Q. '75.
- 3 A. -- 75? Not specifically.
- Q. Okay. You don't recall; is that right?
- 5 A. Well I don't recall. Let me see. I wasn't here
- 6 in the United States then, so I don't recall exactly.
- 7 Q. Can you go on to the next page. "It is my
- 8 contention that income elasticity is inversely
- 9 proportionable -- proportional to income level. That

11 group, "the lower you go in income, "the greater will

- 10 is, the lower the income of a specific population
- 12 be the depressing effect on cigarette sales of a

```
decline in real income." Do you see that?
13
   A. Yes.
14
15
   Q. You agree with that; don't you?
16
   A. I don't know. It seems a fair comment.
    Q. Now if you go down through that paragraph, about
17
18
    a third of the way from the bottom, you see where it
    starts "Marlboro smokers...?" It's over on the
19
20
    right-hand side.
21
   A. Yes.
22 Q.
         Okay. "Marlboro smokers" --
         No. It's up. Thank you. Same paragraph, but
23
    "Marlboro" -- there we go.
24
25
         You see it, sir? You have it?
                  STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
    P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953
           ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE
         It's -- it's about halfway down the first
1
    paragraph?
 3
    Q. Right. We're together.
        Right.
 4
    Α.
        Okay. "Marlboro smokers, being on the average
 5
    Q.
    considerably younger than the total smoking
 6
7
    population, tend to have lower than average incomes.
8
    Thus, I would expect a proportionate --
9
    disproportionately large number of Marlboro smokers
    to quit smoking or reduce daily consumption. In
10
    addition, young smokers are less habituated than
11
    older smokers, and can therefore probably quit or cut
12
13
    down more easily than a older smoker. Furthermore,
14
    many teenagers who might otherwise have begun to
15
    smoke may have decided against it because of the
16
    adverse economic conditions." Do you see that?
17
    Q. Now that ties in with what we just saw on the
18
19
    report to the board of directors in 1969 --
20
    A. In which --
21
         -- where you get them by peer pressure, and
    Ο.
22
    later on in life they continue to smoke because
23 they're hooked; doesn't it?
24 A. I don't remember --
25
    Q. Well I may be paraphrasing --
                  STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
    P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953
           ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE
                                                   6126
         -- that we get them by --
1
         Frankly, I don't believe we hook smokers.
         All right. But that's what Dr. Wakeham reported
 3
    to the board of directors as his conviction of the
 5
    research department; correct?
 6
              MR. BLEAKLEY: Your Honor --
7
    A. I don't remember --
 8
              MR. BLEAKLEY: I object -- excuse me. I
9
    object, Mr. Ciresi is characterizing the document,
    the document speaks for itself, and that is not what
10
11
    it said.
              MR. CIRESI: Well we'll -- we'll go back
12
13
    then. Let's take a look --
14
              THE COURT: Rephrase your question.
15
   Q. Let's go to Exhibit 10299. Don't lose your
16 place there; hold it, sir. Okay?
17
    A. Okay.
```

- 18 Q. And if you go to the Bates number 752, this is
- 19 Dr. Wakeham's report to the board; correct?
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. Okay. "We are of the conviction, in view of the
- 22 foregoing, that the ultimate explanation for the
- 23 perpetuated cigarette habit resides in the
- 24 pharmacological effect of smoke upon the body of the
- 25 smoker, the effect being most rewarding to the STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- individual under stress." Do you remember that?
- 2 A. Yes, I do remember that.
- 3 Q. And we talked about "pharmacological" being
- 4 drug; correct?
- 5 A. Yes. We had a disagreement about that, I think.
- 6 Q. Yes. Now if you go -- there it is, okay.
 - And earlier in that report to the board, people
- 8 started smoking because of the advertising slogan or
- 9 they gave one of two responses, that it relaxes me or
- 10 stimulates me.

7

- 11 A. Yes, I remember that.
- 12 Q. And the adolescent began to smoke because it
- 13 enhanced his image in the eyes of his peers; correct?
- 14 A. Yes, I -- I recall that now.
- 15 Q. So if we can go back, then, to Exhibit 2557,
- 16 page four, where we were --
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. Okay? Mr. Johnston's report to Dr. Seligman;
- 19 correct?
- 20 A. Yes, I think that's what it is. That's right.
- 21 Q. And he says, "In addition, young smokers are
- 22 less habituated than older smokers, and can therefore
- 23 probably quit or cut down more easily than an older
- 24 smoker. Furthermore, many teenagers who might
- 25 otherwise have begun to smoke may have decided STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 against it because of the adverse economic
- 2 conditions." Correct?
- 3 A. That's what it says, yes.
- 4 Q. Okay. So essentially he's saying they're not
- 5 hooked --
- 6 A. That's not what he's saying.
- 7 Q. -- as much as an older smoker; correct?
- 8 A. That's not what he's saying there.
- 9 Q. Well he doesn't say hooked, he says habituated;
- 10 correct?
- 11 A. Yes, that's what he says, are less habituated.
- 12 Q. Now you'd agree that if the price goes up,
- teen-agers might not otherwise begin to smoke;
- 14 correct?
- 15 A. That is absolutely right. And that's what we've
- 16 negotiated with the states' attorneys general in our
- 17 proposed resolution.
- 18 Q. We're going to get to that, sir.
- 19 A. Thank you.
- 20 Q. We're going to get to that.
- Now you say that's absolutely right, but your
- 22 company has protested that for years, that increasing

- 23 prices would not depress teen-age smoking; hasn't it?
- 24 A. I don't know about that, sir.
- 25 Q. You don't?

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

6129

- 1 A. No.
- 2 Q. It's taken public positions on that; hasn't it,
- 3 sir?
- 4 A. Not to my knowledge.
- 5 Q. Never?
- 6 A. I don't know.
- 7 Q. Now if you turn to the last page, who do we see
- 8 getting copies of this memo? Mr. McDowell; correct?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. Vice-president of the company; correct?
- 11 A. I'm not sure. He could have been.
- 12 Q. Mr. Morgan, vice-president, brand management and
- 13 CEO; correct?
- 14 A. In -- at this point in time in 1975, I think Jim
- 15 Morgan was what he said yesterday, a brand manager.
- 16 Q. Right. That's what I said, VP brand management,
- 17 and he became CEO of Philip Morris U.S.A.; correct?
- 18 A. Yes, a few years ago.
- 19 Q. Stayed till 1994; correct?
- 20 A. About then, yes.
- 21 Q. When did he leave?
- 22 A. Oh, I think in November.
- 23 Q. November of 1994?
- 24 A. No, November 1997.
- 25 Q. November 1997.

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

6130

- 1 A. Uh-huh.
- 2 Q. Just a couple days after his deposition was
- 3 taken.
- 4 A. Is that so?
- 5 Q. You don't know?
- 6 A. No, I don't know.
- 7 Q. Dr. Wakeham got a copy. Vice-president;
- 8 correct?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. Mr. Resnik, who is that?
- 11 A. Frank Resnik?
- 12 Q. Yes.
- 13 A. Frank Resnik had been CEO of Philip Morris
- 14 U.S.A. He's now since deceased.
- 15 Q. CEO of Philip Morris U.S.A.; correct?
- 16 A. I believe so, yes.
- 17 Q. Okay. Mr. Thomson; correct?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. And who is he?
- 20 A. I seem to recall he ran Philip Morris's
- 21 operations in Europe.
- 22 Q. In Europe?
- 23 A. Uh-huh.
- 24 Q. Okay. Dr. Osdene, vice-president of research
- 25 and development; correct?

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953

- 1 A. I'm not sure of his title, but he was in R&D,
- 2 ves
- 3 Q. And Dr. Gannon, do you know who he is?
- 4 A. Well I remember him. He was in R&D, yes.
- 5 Q. Yes. And Mr. Daniel, do you know who he is?
- 6 A. No, I don't know who he is.
- 7 Q. So this went to the president, a future
- 8 president, and high management of the company; didn't
- 9 it, sir?
- 10 A. Well I don't know that it went to the president,
- 11 sir.
- 12 Q. Well the president of the international, Mr.
- 13 Resnik.
- 14 A. No, no. He wasn't president of the
- 15 international.
- 16 Q. What was he president of?
- 17 A. He became president of Philip Morris U.S.A.
- 18 Q. I'm sorry.
- 19 A. I'm not sure when.
- 20 Q. Do you know if he was president at that time?
- 21 A. I don't know.
- 22 Q. Okay.
- 23 A. This is 1975?
- 24 Q. Yes.
- 25 A. No, he was not, to my knowledge, no. He was STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 in -- I think he was in research and development.
- 2 Q. High officials of the company; correct?
- 3 A. They were senior executives, yes.
- 4 Q. Talking about children and Marlboro's role in
 - terms of the market for those children; correct?
- 6 A. This letter from Myron Johnston talks about
- 7 that.

5

- 8 Q. Yes.
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. Ashamed of this one, too?
- 11 A. I am ashamed. I'm embarrassed about that, yes.
- 12 Q. Another anomaly?
- 13 A. Well Jim Morgan described it as -- as an
- 14 anomaly. I think that's a fair description, yes.
- 15 Q. So it's another anomaly. Fair statement?
- 16 A. Well I think you said it was an anomaly before,
- 17 so I wouldn't like to keep saying the same document
- 18 is an anomaly. So that it sounds like the same
- 19 document is ten anomalies; it's one anomaly.
- 20 Q. All right. So this is --
- 21 I'm asking you for yours. This is another
- 22 anomaly that you've seen; correct?
- 23 A. You asked me about this document before as being
- 24 an anomaly, and I said yes, I think it is.
- 25 Q. All right. I apologize if I already asked you STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 that question.
- 2 A. Thank you.
- 3 Q. Can you go to Exhibit 10339.

- 4 A. Yes, I have it.
- 5 Q. And the date of this document, sir, is 1981?
- 6 A. Well I can't see the --
- 7 Oh, there we are. Yes.
- 8 Q. I apologize for that. If you turn to the third
- 9 page of the document, you'll see it's on Philip
- 10 Morris letterhead, and it's got the date March 31,
- 11 1981?
- 12 A. Yes. I have that.
- 13 Q. Okay. Philip Morris U.S.A.; correct?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. To Dr. Seligman from Myron Johnston; correct?
- 16 A. Yes. Yes.
- 17 Q. This is about, what, six years after the last
- 18 document we saw; correct?
- 19 A. I've forgotten. That was '75?
- 20 Q. Yes. Okay.
- 21 MR. CIRESI: We'd offer Exhibit 10339, Your
- Honor.
- MR. BLEAKLEY: No objection.
- 24 THE COURT: Court will receive 10339.
- 25 BY MR. CIRESI:

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

6134

- 1 Q. If you could turn to the page that's got Philip
- 2 Morris U.S.A. Research Center, it's the first page
- 3 that has actual type on it, sir. The Bates number is 4×804 .
- 5 A. Oh.
- 6 Q. 804.
- 7 A. Okay. Got you. That's --
- 8 Q. Do you have it?
- 9 A. Yeah. Got it.
- 10 Q. Okay. The title of this is "Young Smokers
- 11 Prevalence, Trends, Implications, and Related
- 12 Demographic Trends." Correct?
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. And it's written by Mr. Johnston; correct?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. Approved by Harry Daniel and Carolyn Levy;
- 17 correct?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. Goes through the distribution list of a number
- 20 of people; correct?
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. And if you go to Bates number 806, there's some
- 23 cc's; correct?
- 24 A. Yes.
- Q. And Mr. Thomson was director of development; STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 correct?
- 2 A. Not to my knowledge, no.
- 3 Q. Do you --
- 4 A. I -- I think he was the person who ran Philip
- 5 Morris Europe.
- 6 Q. Philip Morris Europe.
- 7 A. I think that's what his job was.
- 8 What year was this again?

- 9 Q. 1981, sir.
- 10 A. 1981. No, I think he'd left Philip Morris by
- 11 then, so I don't know who Mr. Thomson is.
- 12 Q. Okay
- 13 A. I'm getting those confused, I think, here.
- 14 Because I know that Mr. --
- The Mr. Thomson I'm thinking of left Philip
- 16 Morris, I think, in 1976.
- 17 Q. Okay. If I represent to you that he was
- 18 director of development, that's been told to us by
- 19 Philip Morris, would you accept that?
- 20 A. Yes, I would accept that.
- 21 Q. All right.
- 22 A. Uh-huh, uh-huh.
- 23 Q. And Mr. Daniel, do you know who that is?
- 24 A. No, I don't.
- 25 Q. Do you know who Dr. Levy is?

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

6136

- 1 A. Yes, I do. That's Dr. Carolyn Levy.
- 2 Q. Senior vice-president, marketing and sales?
- 3 A. Today?
- 4 Q. Yes.
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. And Mr. Meyer, do you know who he is?
- 7 A. No, I don't.
- 8 Q. And Mr. Zoler, do you know if he was the
- 9 director of marketing research?
- 10 A. I remember that some years ago, yes.
- 11 Q. Now if we go to the page that has Bates numbers
- 12 805, do you see that?
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. You see the trends that are set forth there?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. "After increasing for over a decade, the
- 17 prevalence of teenage smoking is now declining
- 18 sharply." Do you see that?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. "After increasing for over a decade, the average
- 21 daily consumption of teenage smoking -- smokers is
- 22 declining." Do you see that?
- 23 A. Yes, I do see that.
- 24 Q. Three, "After increasing 18 percent from 1967 to
- 25 $\,$ 1976, the absolute number of 15- to 19-year-olds will STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 decline 19 percent during the 1980's, with the period
- of sharpest decline beginning in 1981." Correct?
- 3 A. Yes, I do see that.
- 4 Q. "Beginning in 1981 the absolute number of 20- to
- 5 24-year-olds, paren, the ages during which average
- 6 daily cigarette consumption increases most rapidly,
- 7 will begin to decline, after increasing for the past
- 8 20 years; correct?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. And that's because there were less teen-agers
- 11 coming into that market; correct, based on what is
- 12 set forth?
- 13 A. Well yes, I think that's a fair --

- 14 That's logical, I think, yes.
- 15 Q. Okay. Now if you go on to the next page --
- 16 A. Uh-huh.
- 17 Q. If you want to read the rest there, please do.
- Page two, "It is inevitable therefore, the
- 19 industry sales will begin to decline within the next
- 20 four years. Thus, Philip Morris USA can sustain its
- 21 past rate of growth only by an acceleration of the
- 22 rate of increase in market share." Do you see that?
- 23 A. Yes.
- 24 Q. "While this news is not good for the industry, I
- 25 believe we can use these data and other data I plan STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 to report on to good advantage in order to minimize
- 2 the adverse effect on Philip Morris." Correct?
- 3 A. Yes, that's what it says.
- 4 Q. Good planning; correct?
- 5 A. I beg your pardon?
- 6 Q. That's a good planning principle; correct?
- 7 A. Yes. I think that's sensible, yes.
- 8 Q. All right. Then he goes on, "This report deals
- 9 with only one of these trends -- teenage smoking and
- 10 attitudes toward smoking, together with related
- 11 demographics."
- 12 Is that a good principle, too?
- 13 A. No, I don't think so.
- 14 Q. Are you ashamed of this one, too?
- 15 A. Well no, I -- I would need to know more about it
- 16 because I don't think this suggests at all that we're
- 17 marketing cigarettes to teenage smokers. I've got a
- 18 feeling that Jim Morgan talked about this yesterday.
- 19 Did he?
- 20 Q. No, this has not been introduced.
- 21 A. Well, I think what he is talking about was that
- 22 Mr. Johnston had been collating public information.
- 23 Q. Yeah. He was a provocateur; correct?
- 24 A. That's what he said, yes. That's right.
- Q. Somebody who stimulated conversation; correct? STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 A. Well Jim described him as that, yes.
- 2 Q. Just like you described the board as being
- 3 stimulated by conversation.
- 4 A. I didn't say exactly those words, sir.
- 5 Q. Well the record will reflect what you said.
- 6 A. Uh-huh.
- 7 Q. "This report deals with only one of these
- 8 trends -- teenage smoking and attitudes towards
- 9 smoking together with related demographics.
- 10 Subsequent reports will cover the social, economic
- 11 and psychographic characteristics of teenage smokers
- 12 and the demographics of other significant age
- 13 groups."
- Now, if that's what Philip Morris did, you'd be
- 15 ashamed of that; wouldn't you?
- 16 A. Well I don't think that's good at all, sir.
- 17 Q. Pardon me?
- 18 A. I don't think that's good at all.

- 19 Q. You'd be ashamed.
- 20 A. I'd be ashamed. Yes, I would agree with that.
- 21 Q. Another anomaly; correct?
- 22 A. It would be an anomaly, I think, to me. I
- 23 wasn't around at that time. But it is certainly
- 24 anamolous to the Philip Morris I know, I can tell you
- 25 that.

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

6140

- 1 Q. But the company would be responsible for its
- 2 actions; wouldn't it, sir?
- 3 A. The company is responsible for its actions.
- 4 Q. And it would be accountable for its actions;
- 5 wouldn't it?
- 6 A. I believe every company is accountable for its
- 7 actions.
- 8 Q. Must be accountable; correct?
- 9 A. Must be accountable?
- 10 Q. Yes.
- 11 A. Yes, I think that's fair.
- 12 Q. Under our system of justice it must be
- 13 accountable.
- 14 A. I think under any --
- MR. BLEAKLEY: Your Honor, this is
- 16 argumentative.
- 17 THE COURT: It's becoming argumentative,
- 18 counsel.
- 19 Q. Let me ask it this way: Would you agree that
- 20 under our system of justice, it must be held
- 21 accountable?
- MR. BLEAKLEY: I don't think it's relevant.
- 23 "Under our system of justice," I think that's
- 24 argumentative and I object to it.
- THE COURT: No, you may answer that.

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 MR. BLEAKLEY: "Under our system of
- 2 justice?"
- 3 THE COURT: You may answer the question.
- 4 A. Could you please repeat the question, sir?
- 5 Q. Would you agree that under our system of justice
- 6 a company should be held accountable for its actions?
- 7 A. Yes. I think that's reasonable, yes.
- 8 Q. Now Mr. Johnston goes on to say, "Because the
- 9 major data sources have just become available, and
- 10 because of the importance of these data to the
- 11 company, I have elected to report the data in a
- 12 series of memoranda rather than wait and issue all of
- 13 the material at once." Correct?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. And if you go to the contents, you see the
- 16 summary; don't you, sir?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. Teenage smoking prevalence 1968 to 1974;
- 19 correct?
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. Teenage smoking prevalence 1975 to 1980;
- 22 correct?
- 23 A. Yes.

- 24 Q. Smoking prevalence and educational aspirations;
- 25 correct?

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

6142

- 1 A. Yes.
- 2 Q. Race differences in smoking prevalence; correct?
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. Regional differences in smoking prevalence;
- 5 correct?
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. Future smoking expectations; correct?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. Reasons for decline in teenage smoking; correct?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. Conclusions and implications; correct?
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. If you go to the next page to the summary, do
- 14 you see down in the third paragraph there's reports
- 15 about 12- to 18-year-olds?
- 16 A. Yes, I do.
- 17 Q. "Average daily consumption of these young
- 18 smokers also increased...?"
- 19 A. Yes, I do see that.
- 20 Q. Do you think it's a good idea for Philip Morris
- 21 to be tracking 12- to 18-year-old smokers?
- 22 A. Well I don't know if they're tracking them.
- 23 Q. Well let me ask it this way, because I don't
- 24 want to quibble with you. Okay?
- 25 A. Thank you.

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 Q. Do you think it's good for Philip Morris to be
- 2 reporting to a number of people within the company,
- 3 including people in management, about average daily
- 4 consumption of teenage smokers, not even teen-agers,
- 5 12 to 18?
- 6 A. No, I don't think that's appropriate, sir.
- 7 Q. You're ashamed of that; aren't you, sir?
- 8 A. Well I'm ashamed of it, but I don't know the
- 9 circumstances under which this was done.
- 10 Q. And if you turn to the "Conclusions and
- 11 Implications "--
- 12 A. Can you point me to a page, please?
- 13 Q. Sure. I'm sorry. Page 828, last three Bates
- 14 numbers. "The decline in the percent of teenagers
- 15 who smoke, their decreased levels of consumption, and
- 16 the decline in their absolute numbers means that the
- 17 industry can no longer rely on an ever increasing
- 18 pool of teenage smokers to replace adult smokers lost
- 19 through natural attrition." Do you see that?
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. "Natural attrition." People who die; correct?
- 22 A. Well I would say die or quit.
- 23 Q. Die or quit.
- 24 A. Hmm.
- Q. And maybe die from lung cancer; correct? STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 A. Well it's certainly possible.
- Q. Die from coronary heart disease; correct?
- 3 A. Well people can die from that, yes, sir.
- 4 Q. Die from chronic obstructive pulmonary disease;
- 5 correct?
- 6 A. People can die from that, sir, yes.
- 7 O. Die from bladder cancer; correct?
- 8 A. I think there are many things people die from,
- 9 sir.
- 10 Q. All of the things I mentioned have been found to
- 11 be caused by cigarette smoking by the Surgeon General
- 12 of the United States; correct, sir?
- 13 A. I'm not so sure about that, but I certainly
- 14 agree that he has said lung cancer and emphysema and
- 15 heart disease.
- 16 Q. All found to be caused; correct, sir?
- 17 A. Yes, that's what he has said.
- 18 Q. And your company and the other companies through
- 19 The Tobacco Institute have lobbied in this state to
- 20 kill legislation that would keep children from
- 21 smoking; haven't you?
- 22 A. I'm not familiar with that, sir.
- 23 Q. Can you direct your attention to Exhibit 14488.
- 24 A. Yes, I have it.
- 25 Q. This is a Tobacco Institute document. Do you STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 see it, sir?
- 2 A. Well I don't know that it is, but I'll accept
- B that it is if you tell me it is.
- 4 Q. You see down in the lower right-hand corner "TI
- 5 Minnesota, " you see that?
- 6 A. Yes, I do.
- 7 Q. Do you know if this was another document that
- 8 was just released on the Internet last Friday?
- 9 A. I have no idea.
- 10 Q. And you see the date in the upper left-hand
- 11 corner?
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. April 11th, 1985?
- 14 A. Yes, I do.
- 15 Q. And I'll represent to you that the author and
- 16 the addressee or recipient of this memo worked for
- 17 The Tobacco Institute in 1985. Will you accept that?
- 18 A. I don't know that, but I'll accept that, yes.
- 19 Q. And your company financed The Tobacco Institute
- 20 in 1985; didn't it?
- 21 A. I think we would have been one of the
- 22 contributors. I think all of the companies
- 23 contribute to The Tobacco Institute.
- 24 Q. You would have been the largest contributor
- - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 correct?
- 2 A. I believe that's right, because I believe we
- 3 contribute --
- 4 But in 1985, I'm not sure if we were the

- 5 largest. We probably were.
- 6 Q. And there's a background section. Do you see
- 7 that?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. "Since January, as you know, the situation in
- 10 Minnesota has been 'uncommonly active.'" Do you see
- 11 that?
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. And it says that -- 39-point technical advisory
- 14 committee report on non-smoking and health, do you
- 15 see that?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. And there was a raft of legislative issues;
- 18 correct?
- 19 A. Well hang on. I can't keep up with you. Held
- 20 the promise, yes, I see that.
- 21 Q. Thirty-nine separate legislative proposals;
- 22 correct?
- 23 A. That's what it says.
- 24 Q. And do you see where it says about halfway down
- 25 or a little bit more than halfway in that paragraph, STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 "The ink" -- it's over on the right-hand side.
- 2 A. Yes, I have that.
- 3 Q. "The ink was not yet dry on this report before
- 4 our lobbyists initiated an aggressive and focused
- 5 effort in communication with legislative leadership
- 6 and targeted key legislative activists. This effort
- 7 was successful in preventing a majority of the report
- 8 from seeing its way from the drafting board to a
- 9 legislator's hand." Do you see that?
- 10 A. Yes, I do.
- 11 Q. It also points out that ten separate bills
- 12 survived and have evolved to form the basis of our
- 13 opponent's legislative agenda; correct?
- 14 A. That's what it says.
- 15 Q. And then it goes on to point out that these
- 16 strategic moves came on the heels of a four-day visit
- 17 by United States Surgeon General C. Everett Koop;
- 18 correct?
- 19 A. Yes, that's what it says.
- 20 Q. And that Koop, in a well-publicized media event,
- 21 testified before several legislative committees and
- 22 study groups; correct?
- 23 A. Yes, that's what it says.
- 24 Q. And it says here that in a previous memo, the
- 25 author, Mr. Brozek, had noted that Koop's appearance STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- in Minnesota was timed to bring life to a flagging
- 2 and scattered legislative effort by the Minnesota
- 3 lung, cancer, and heart organizations; correct?
- 4 A. That's what it states.
- 5 Q. Public health organizations; correct, sir, those
- 6 three?
- 7 A. Which three, sir?
- 8 Q. Lung, heart, and cancer.
- 9 A. Yes, they would seem to be -- that seems to be

- 10 accurate.
- 11 Q. Interested in the public health; correct?
- 12 A. That -- that would seem to me to be accurate,
- 13 yes
- 14 Q. Do you remember the promise in the Frank
- 15 Statement to cooperate closely with those whose duty
- 16 it is to protect the public health?
- 17 A. Yes, I remember you pointing that out to me.
- 18 Q. And if you turn to the next page, sir, --
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. -- talks about the status of bills; correct?
- 21 A. Yes, it seems to.
- 22 Q. And do you see the status for SF, which would be
- 23 Senate File 38?
- 24 A. Yes.
- 25 Q. And that was a bill which would increase state STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
 - P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- 1 excise taxes on cigarettes to 54 cents a pack,
- 2 earmarking those revenues for the state medical
- 3 assistance fund. Do you see that?
- 4 A. Yes, I do.
- 5 Q. And that language contained in the legislation
- 6 formally referred to tobacco-related illnesses?
- 7 A. Yes, I see that.
- 8 Q. And do you see the legislative program action
- 9 notes where it says that efforts by your
- 10 organization, The Tobacco Institute, are continuing
- 11 to kill this bill in committee?
- 12 A. I read that, yes.
- 13 Q. And can you direct your attention to page 954 of
- 14 this document.
- 15 A. Yes, I see that.
- 16 Q. And you see Senate File 776?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. And House File 810?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. And this was bipartisan legislation by Senator
- 21 Nelson, a member of the Democratic Party, and
- 22 Representative Quist, a member of the Republican
- 23 Party. Do you see that?
- 24 A. Well I didn't know Senator Quist was a member of
- 25 the Republican Party.

STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES

P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953 ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE

- Q. Let me represent to you that IR stands for the
- 2 Republican Party, and DFL stands for the Democratic
- 3 Party. Will you accept that?
- 4 A. Yes, I will.
- 5 Q. And then it reads that this is Governor
- 6 Perpich's priority legislation. Bill would increase
- 7 cigarette tax by 15 cents per pack in order to
- 8 segregate revenues for youth education, community
- 9 stop-smoking programs, work-place initiatives,
- 10 sampling ban, advertising bans, and then sewer
- 11 construction, mosquito control and general mischief,
- 12 do you see that?
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. And right below that, legislative program action

```
notes, your organization, they stated it is at the
16
    finance committee level that we hope to defeat this
17
   measure; correct?
18
   A. Yes, it says that.
19
   Q. Are you ashamed of that, too?
20
   A. No, I'm not ashamed of it, sir, because I
21
    haven't read the whole report.
22
    Q. And if you turn to the back page, sir, the last
23 page, page nine.
24 A. Page --
25 Q. Nine, at the top.
                  STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
    P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953
          ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE
                                                   6151
1
    Α.
         Yes.
    Q. Do you have it?
 2.
 3
    Α.
         Yes.
         The conclusion is stated there; isn't it?
    Q.
    A.
 5
        Well I don't know it's a conclusion. It's the
    last paragraph.
 6
    Q. Well it's under "SUMMARY;" isn't it?
7
        Well I haven't seen that. You haven't referred
8
    Α.
   me to that.
9
10
        I now see it, yes.
11 Q.
        "Every possible legislative, political, social
12 and theoretical angle is being utilized in our
    efforts to get out of this session unscathed. Since
13
    Minnesota has seen fit to designate itself, as
14
15
    Surgeon General Koop stated, 'a model for the
16
    country' with regard to anti-smoking legislation, our
17
    only choice in this matter is a complete victory.
18 Anything less could be used against us in other
    areas. We will employ all means to secure that
19
    victory." Do you see that?
2.0
    A. Yes, I do.
21
        And you were the major contributor, your
22
    Q.
23
    company, to that effort; weren't you, sir?
    A. Well I don't know if we were, but we would have
24
2.5
    been a significant contributor to The Tobacco
                  STIREWALT & ASSOCIATES
    P.O. BOX 18188, MINNEAPOLIS, MN 55418 1-800-553-1953
           ADVERSE EXAMINATION - GEOFFREY C. BIBLE
                                                   6152
1
    Institute.
2.
              MR. CIRESI: Your Honor, that might be --
              THE COURT: We should recess and reconvene
3
    tomorrow morning at 9:30.
 5
             THE CLERK: Court stands in recess, to
 6
    reconvene tomorrow morning at 9:30.
7
              (Recess taken.)
 8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
```